

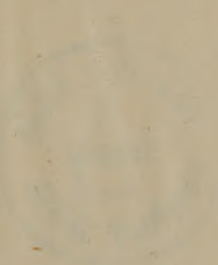
BX
1503
A1A7
v.12
1946

GTU Storage

Archivium Hibernicum

ARCHIVUM HIBERNICUM

WILLIAM JOSEPH COLEMAN



LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN

1850

1850

1850

1850

ARCHIVUM HIBERNICUM

Printed by JOHN ENGLISH & CO. *Wexford*

Archivium Hibernicum

OR

IRISH HISTORICAL RECORDS

VOL. XII



CATHOLIC RECORD SOCIETY OF IRELAND

ST PATRICK'S COLLEGE

MAYNOOTH

1946

31188

BX

1503

A1A7

v. 12

1946

CONTENTS

OBLIGATIONES PRO ANNATIS DIOCESIS WATERFORDENSIS. (Very Rev. Patrick Canon Power, D.Litt.)	...	...	...	...	1
OBLIGATIONES PRO ANNATIS DIOCESIS LISMORENSIS (Very Rev. Patrick Canon Power, D.Litt.)	...	...	...	...	15
CLOGHER DIOCESAN STATUTES, 1789 (Rev. P. Ó Maolagáin, B.A.)	...	...	...	...	62
MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS—I. 1588-1634 (Rev. Brendan Jennings, O.F.M.)	...	...	...	...	70

OBLIGATIONES PRO ANNATIS DIOCESIS WATERFORDNESIS

1421-1507

Edited by

VERY REVEREND PATRICK CANON POWER, D.Litt.
(from the transcript made by Rev. M. A. Costello, O.P.)

MCCCCXXI

1. Eadem die (xi Oct.), Edmundus Flemyng, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata decanatus ecclesie Waterfordensis, cuius fructus xx marcarum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacantis per non promocionem Johannis Rede, collati eidem Rome, etc., kal. Septembris, anno quarto. (*Diversor. Mart. V. 1421-3, fol. 49*).

MCCCCXXVI.

2. Die xxiiii dicti mensis (Septembris), Robertus Howe, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata decanatus ecclesie Waterfordensis, cuius fructus decem marcarum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacantis per assecucionem archidiaconatus ecclesie Corcagensis per Johannem Rede, collati eidem Rome, etc., id. Junii, anno nono.

Item die xi Marcii, mccccxxvii, prefatus Robertus obligavit se Camere super annata dicti decanatus, cuius fructus viginti marcarum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacantis per obitum Johannis Rede extra curiam, collati eidem Rome etc., v kal. Marcii, anno decimo. (*Diversor. Mart. V., 1424-7, fol. 197*).

MCCCCXXVIII

3. Eadem die (xiv Maii), Ricardus Corre, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata cancellarie ecclesie Waterfordensis, cuius fructus quindecim marcarum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacantis per obitum Willelmi Mannygh extra curiam, collate eidem Rome etc., viii kal. Maii. anno undecimo. (*Diversor. Mart. V, 1426-8, fol. 141*).

MCCCCXXXIII

4. Dicta die (xxvii Maii), Johannes Purll, rector parochialis ecclesie beate Marie de Vessordie, Fernensis diocesis, ut principalis et privata persona, obligavit se Camere nomine Ade Pembrock super annata precentorie ecclesie Waterfordensis, cuius fructus etc. novem marcarum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacantis per assecucionem perpetue vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Dunkyt¹, Ossoriensis diocesis, per Thomam Forstall factam vel faciendam, collate eidem Rome ut supra, anno incarnationis dominice mccccxxxii, v kal. Octobris, anno secundo. (*Lib. annatar. Eug. IV, 1431-3, fol. 224*).

MCCCCXLI

5. Dicta die (xxiii Maii), Ricardus Scadane, procurator et nomine procuratorio prout publico instrumento constabat, obligavit se Camere nomine Johannis Cullyne super annata decanatus ecclesie Waterfordensis, cuius fructus etc. sedecim marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacantis per modum nove provisionis, collati eidem Florencie, anno ut supra, x kal. Maii, anno undecimo. (*Diversor. Eug. IV, 1438-42, fol. 243*).

MCCCCLXIII.

6. Dicta die (xxxi Decembris), Johannes Maclanchay, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata prioratus sive custodie domus sive ecclesie sancti Johannis evangeliste iuxta Watyrffordiam², ordinis sancti Benedicti, Watyrffordensis

¹Dunkyt. The name is now written Dunkitt (Dun Ceit). The place is about three miles N. of Waterford city, in county Kilkenny. Its old church, of XIII century erection, and dedicated to St. Mogue, consisted of nave and chancel, of which considerable remains survive. [In the adjoining ancient cemetery repose the immediate ancestors of Dr John O Donovan].

²The priory of St John's, within the city of Waterford, was a filiation of Bath, in England. Owing to dearth of religious the priory had ceased its corporate existence some years previous to the general suppression. Some fairly preserved remains of the monastic church stand within a now disused graveyard entered from John's Lane. The Cistercians, under a misapprehension, took possession of the church in the XVII century but they were dispossessed by Bishop Patrick Comerford, O.S.A. Memory of the former priory survives in a multitude of local names: John's Street, John's-town, John's Hill, John's Lane, John's Avenue, St John's College, St John's Church, John's Pill, John's Bridge, and the Manor of St John. (And see Appendix, *infra*).

diocesis, cuius fructus etc. quadraginta marcharum sterlingorum, vacature per privacionem Johannis Lamport in forma iuris faciendam et conferendi eidem Rome, decimo kal. Decembris, anno sexto. (*Diversor. Pii II*, 1462-4, fol. 240).

MCCCCLXVIII.

7. Die xi mensis Octobris predicti, dominus Thateus¹, electus Dunensis et Connerensis ecclesiarum, succollector fructuum Camere in tota Hibernia, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata prioratus sancte Catherine², Waterfordensis, ordinis sancti Augustini, quam dictus electus obtinet, cuius fructus octuaginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione, uniti mense episcopali ecclesiarum Dunensis et Connerensis quamdiu ipse Tadeus, electus, dictis ecclesiis pre-fuerit. Et unitur ipse prioratus dicte mense ut supra, sub data Rome, sexto idus Julii, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere,

¹Thateus. Neither Gami nor Brady gives his family name, which seems to have been O Morrissey. In the papal registers he is referred to several times as simply Thady. He was consecrated at Rome in the church of the Minerva, in 1469 (Brady, after Ware). In Thady's favour the revenue of St Catherine's was united to the see of Down and Connor. (See Appendix *infra*).

²Prioratus sancte Catherine. This wealthy house of the Augustinian canons stood on a low-lying site (now, in part, occupied by the County and City courthouse) outside the city walls. The place was really one of several small islands in a marsh through which the John's Pill meandered. The Augustinian rule of the priory would *prima facie* suggest a native Irish foundation, of pre-Invasion date; on the other hand, its association with the congregation of St Victor implies Anglo-Irish origin. Subsequent to the suppression St Catherine's became for a time a religious community of women. The papal registers enable us to follow the succession of priors for nearly half a century:—

Date	Prior	Annual value of the Priory.
1469	Thady, bishop of Down & Connor	80 marks
1473	Patrick Cantwell	80 "
1480	Thomas Corr	70 "
1494	William O Morrissey	80 "
1498	John Fitzrichard Power	100 "
1503	John Purcell	
1507	Edmund Power	

Edmund Power was still in possession at the date of the suppression. Peter Sherlock was farmer of the priory in 1588. When Edmund Power surrendered, in 31 Henry VIII, he received an annual pension of £20, payable out of the churches of 'Carrick, Kylcolma and Killouran,' possessions of St Catherine's. Edmund was an illegitimate son of Richard, first Lord Power and Curraghmore. (See Appendix *infra*).

annatam dicti prioratus uniti eidem Camere infra sex menses immediate postquam vigore dicte unionis recipiet fructus dicti prioratus computandos, sub penis dicte Camere etc. Restituta de mandaro R.p.d.episcopi Feltrensis, quia pro Hibernico et succollectori in Hibernia. (*Obligat. annat. Pauli II, 1469-70, fol. 5*).

MCCCCLXX.

8. Die xxvi Julii, Roricus Ocomayn, presbyter Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata perpetuarum vicariarum ecclesiarum parochialium de Kylmeadan, cuius septem, ac de Lysnykelli¹ Waterfordensis diocesis, cuius quinque marcharum sterlingorum fructus non excedunt, vacantium per obitum quondam Johannis Ycormichain, olim ipsarum ecclesiarum perpetui vicarii, extra Romanam curiam defuncti, et mandatur provideri de dictis perpetuis vicariis dicto Rorico, sub data Rome, idus Junii, anno sexto. Et promisit solvere annatam dictarum vicariarum eidem Camere infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis Camere etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato domini mensarii, quia pro Hibernico paupere. (*Ibid. fol. 160*).

MCCCCCLXXIII.

9. Dicta die (xxix Julii), Jacobus Cantwell, canonicus ecclesie Cassellensis, ut principalis et privata persona, obligavit se Camere apostolice nomine Patricii Cantwell, canonici ordinis sancti Augustini, fratris sui, pro annata prioratus sancte Catherine, ordinis predicti, Waterfordensis diocesis, cuius fructus octuaginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacaturi per privacionem reverendi patris domini Thatei, episcopi Dunensis et Connerensis, in forma iuris extra Romanam curiam faciendam, et mandatur provideri dicto Patricio de dicto prioratu, vocatis dicto episcopo et aliis, sub data Rome, undecimo kal. Julii, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere annatam dicti prioratus Camere apostolice infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia privatio in forma iuris, pro Hibernico. (*Diversor. Sixti IV, 1473-4, fol. 65*).

¹De Kylmidayn, ac de Lysnykelli. Kilmeaden (Cill mo Ioeáin, i.e., St Ita's) is six miles west of Waterford. Here a small protestant church occupies the approximate site of the old foundation. Of the latter no remains now survive. Lisnakill (Lios na Cille) is some two miles south from Kilmeaden. In the old cemetery there are some interesting remains of the pre-reformation church (See Appendix *infra*).

MCCCCLXXIII.

10. Die ultima mensis Augusti, dominus Jacobus Cantuhell, canonicus Cassellensis, ut principalis et privata persona, obligavit se Camere apostolice nomine Philippi Thancard¹ alias Oconcuire, presbyteri Waterfordensis diocesis, pro annata prioratus sancti Johannis Evangeliste, custodia sive administratio nuncupati, ordinis sancti Benedicti, Waterfordensis diocesis, cuius fructus triginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacantis ad presens, et mandatur commendari dicto Philippo dictus prioratus, sub data Rome, xii kal. Augusti, anno tertio. Et promisit solvere annatam dict prioratus Camere apostolice infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato domini mensarii, quia pro Hibernico. (*Ibid. fol. 151*).

MCCCCLXXVIII.

11. Die predicta (xxvi Junii), dominus Eugenius Oregilly, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus ecclesie Waterfordensis et prebende de Corbale² nuncupate, in eadem, quorum trium, ac perpetue vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Kilcollom³, Osoriensis diocesis, cuius octo marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione fructus etc. non excedunt, vacantium per devolutionem ad curiam, et mandatur provideri dicto Eugenio de dictis beneficiis, sub data Rome, quarto Non. Maii, anno octavo. Et solvere promisit annatam dictorum beneficiorum Camere apostolice aut collectori in partibus infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia habet intrusum etc., et est pro intruso etc. (?Hibernico etc.). (*Obligat. annat. Sixti IV, 1479-80, fol. 49*).

¹Thancard. Presumably, from his alias, he was son of an Irishwoman, O Connor. The English name survives in Tankardstown, near Bonmahon, co. Waterford.

²Corbale. Now known as Corbally (Corr a Baille), six miles south of Waterford city. The parish was merely prebendal and had no church. It consisted of two townlands only Corbally and Coolum. The prebend is not listed in the Taxation of 1291.

³Kilcollom. Kilcolumb, a parish in the barony of Ida, co. Kilkenny. The ruined church stands in its ancient cemetery, about five miles N.E. of Waterford. Greater part of the ruin is of comparatively late masonry but the remainder is old. Near the ruin is the holy well of St Colman and a boulder known as Cloë Cuilm, which has three artificial cavities on its upper surface.

MCCCCLXXX

12. Die xviii dicti mensis (Aprilis), dominus Johannes Helard, clericus Waterfordensis diocesis, procurator ad omnia et singula infrascripta legitime constitutus a domino Roberto Brune, presbytero dicte diocesis, ut constat publico instrumento acto die viii Decembris proxime preteriti et subscripto per dominum Thomam de Dyng, clericum Himmilacensis diocesis, publicum apostolica et imperiali auctoritatibus notarium, vigore dicti mandati obligavit dictum Robertum, principalem, et omnia eius bona Camere apostolice; necnon dictus Johannes obligavit se nomine dicti Roberti eidem Camere pro annata decanatus ecclesie Vaterfordensis, cuius fructus triginta marcharum argenti, monete illius patrie, vacantis per resignacionem Johannis Collyn apud sedem factam, et mandatur provideri dicto Roberto de dicto decanatu, sub data Rome, sexto idus Aprilis, anno nono. Et dictis nominibus promisit solvere annatam dicti decanatus eidem Camere vel collectori in partibus infra sex menses proxime sequentes, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato domini Falconis. (*Ibid. fol. 190*).

13. Die ii mensis Junii, dominus Johannes Baptista de Ferrariis canonicus Mutinensis, pcurator ad omnia et singula infrascripta peragenda substitutus a domino Johanne Hillan, clerico Vatterfordensis diocesis, procuratore legitime constituto a domino Thoma Corr, presbytero dicte diocesis, ut plene constat instrumentis substitutionis et constitutionis de dicta auctoritate constitutione, sub die xxi mensis Aprilis 1479, per dominum Luisium de Campania recept. et in tergo instrumenti constitutionis de dicta auctoritate constitutione constatante sub die xx mensis Januarii 1470 (*sic*) subscript. per Thomam Valle¹, publicum apostolica et imperiali auctoritatibus notarium, vigore dictorum instrumentorum constitutionis et substitutionis obligavit Camere apostolice dictum dominum Thomam et eius bona etc. pro annata prioratus sancte Catherine juxta Vafordiam, dicte diocesis, cuius fructus septuaginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacaturi per privacionem Wilhelmi Vinchedey (*or* Vincheden)², dicti prioratus prioris, in forma iuris extra Romanam curiam faciendam. Et mandatur provideri dicto Thome de dicto prioratu, sub data Rome, vii idus Aprilis, anno nono. Et dicto procuratorio predicto nomine promisit solvere annatam dicti prioratus eidem Camere hic in

¹ Valle. Now Wall.

² Vincheden. Now Nugent.

curia vel collectori in partibus infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia privatio in forma iuris etc. (*Diversor. Sixti VI*, 1480-1, fol. 22).

MCCCCLXXXVIII

14. Die xvii Junii, Cormacus Orayly, presbiter Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere pro annata perpetuarum vicariarum parochialium ecclesiarum de Killeagy et de Rathmelayn¹, invicem canonice unitarum, Waterfordensis diocesis, quarum fructus etc. decem marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt, vacantium per amotionem Philippi Ohyky, vocatis vocandis privandi. De qua provideri mandatur dicto Cormaco, sub data sexto kal. Aprilis, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus infra sex menses post habitam possessionem, sub penis camere. Iuravit. (*Diversor. Innocentii VIII*, 1488-9, fol. 170).

MCCCCLXXXII.

15. Die xiii Julii (1492), Nicholas Wich, canonicus Ossoriensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et prebende ecclesie Watffordensis, ac rectorie parochialis ecclesie de Kalan, Ossoriensis diocesis, quorum omnium insimul fructus septuaginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione valorem etc. Et mandatur supradicto Nicholao de novo provideri de canonicatu et prebenda predictis, per bullas sub data Rome, octavo non. Junii, anno quarto. Et promisit solvere annatam prefatam infra sex menses collectori in partibus. Et iuravit. (*Diversor. Innocentii VIII*, 1491-2, fol. 202).

¹ De Killeagy et de Rathmelayn, *cill deò* and *râc mholán* respectively. There is a ruined church and an ancient graveyard in each place. The Killea ruin, close by the village of Dunmore East, is the more interesting though the less perfect. Here, at the external N.E. angle of the building, stands a graceful square tower of three storeys and a vaulted basement. Little, however, of the church proper has survived, and this little is almost buried by the accumulated interments of centuries. Rathmoylan, two miles W. of Dunmore, stands beside a series of earthworks on the brow of a shallow glen which opens into the sea. Though the walls are almost perfect the ruin lacks interest and is, apparently, of no great antiquity.

MCCCCLXXXIII

16. Die vii dicti (Maii), dominus Fernandus Sanctii, prior Seguntinensis, ut principalis et privata persona, vice et nomine Willelmi Omorissa, canonici Ossorensis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata prioratus S. Catherine virginis, extra muros Watfordensis, Watfordensis diocesis, ordinis sancti Augustini, cuius etc. octuaginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione, de quo mandatur eidem provideri, vocatis vocandis, in forma iuris, et sub data xviii kal Maii, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus more Hibernicali. Iuravit etc. (*Diversor. Alexandri VI*, 1494-5, fol. 55).

MCCCCLXXXVIII

17. Die dicta (xiii Julii), dominus Johannes Richardi Poer, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata prioratus monasterii S. Catherine virginis, ordinis sancti Augustini, Waterfordensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. centum marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt, per privationem Thome Chor in partibus faciendam vacaturi. Sub data vi non. Julii, anno sexto. Et promisit solvere collectori etc. Quia eventualis, in Hibernia. (*Diversor. Alexandri VI*, 1498-9, fol. 55).

18. Die xvi Julii, una bulla pro Gilberto Oornan (*or* Oernan) presbytero Laonensis diocesis, provisionis et unionis de Re . . . et de Lyshnocelle¹, Watfertensis diocesis parrochialium ecclesiarum, cuius fructus octo marcharum sterlingorum, sub data idibus Junii, anno sexto. Restituta, sine obligatione, quia non est cameralis. (*Ibid.* fol. 223).

MD

19. Dicta die (x Januarii), dominus Cormacus Orelly, perpetuus vicarius parrochialis ecclesie de Kylkoll . . .², Ossoriensis

¹ De Rex et de Lyshnocelle. Reicke and Lisnakill. Reicke is about eight miles S.W. of Waterford. Remains of the ancient church—within its crowded graveyard—comprise foundations of nave and chancel, with middle gable and chancel arch (E. English) fairly complete. Judging from its size (68 feet long), the church must have been of more than ordinary importance. For Lisnakill, see note 5, *supra*. (See also Appendix *infra*).

² For Kylkollw (i.e. Kilcolomb) see page 5 *supra*.

diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata prioratus monasterii sancti Johannis evangeliste¹; dicti domus seu cella nuncupati, extra muros Waterfordensis, ordinis sancti Benedicti, cuius fructus etc. quadraginta marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem estimationem valorem annum non excedunt, vacantis certo modo, et tanto tempore vacavit quod eius collatio est devoluta. Et mandatur commendari dictus prioratus eidem Cormaco, sub data Rome, tertio non. Decembris, anno octavo. Et promisit solvere annatam in partibus collectori, quam primum habuerit possessionem dicti prioratus, sub penis Camere etc. Iuravit etc. Pro Ibernico. (*Lib. X Annat. Alexandri VI*, 1500, fol. 5).

20. Die prima eiusdem (Februarii), dominus Tatheus Prog, clericus Clonfertensis diocesis, ut principalis et privata persona, obligavit se Camere apostolice, nomine domini Willelmi Whyt², decani ecclesie Waterfordensis, pro annata decanatus eiusdem ecclesie, cuius fructus etc. quinquaginta marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem estimationem valorem annum non excedunt, vacantis per obitum quondam Johannis Brun, olim ipsius ecclesie decani, extra Romanam curiam defuncti. Et providetur eidem Willelmo de dicto decanatu, sub data Rome,

¹ See page 2 *supra*. The valuation of the house varied from 30 to 40 marks :—

Date	Prior	Annual value of Priory.
1464	John Maclinchy	40 marks
1472	Philip Thankard	30 "
1500	Cormac O Reilly	40 "

² Willelmi Whyt. William White is styled *Hibernicus* in the papal registers. As the Whites are of Anglo-Irish stock, the designation must have a meaning other than 'mere Irish'. The connection of the Whites with Waterford and Lismore was long and intimate; no family, not even Power, figures as constantly as does White in diocesan record.

The annates and papal registers enable us to reconstruct the approximate succession of deans for nearly a century :—

Date	Dean	Value of the deanery
1421	Edmund Fleming	20 marks
1426	Robert Howe	10 "
1441	John Cullen	16 "
1480	Robert (or John) Brown	30 "
1500	William (or Nicholas) White	50 "

octavo idus Januarii, anno octavo. Et promisit solvere annatam predictam collectori in partibus quamprimum habebit possessionem, sub penis Camere etc. Juravit etc. Pro Ibernico. (*Ibid. fol. 19*)

21. Die dicta (xxiii Martii), Johannes Moolan (? Inolan), clericus Oxoriensis diocesis, vice et nomine Nicolai Wit, pro annata decanatus ecclesie Watifordensis, vacantis per obitum quondam Roberti Bown (*or* Brown) extra Romanam curiam defuncti, et cuius fructus etc. triginta marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt. Et de quo provideri mandatur dicto Nicolao sub data octavo idus Februarii, anno viii. Et promisit solvere annatam collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. (*Ibid. fol. 52*).

22. Dicta die (xvii Junii), venerabilis vir Johannes Dugyn, cancellarius ecclesie Waterfordensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere pro annata dicte cancellarie, vacantis per resignationem Johannis Brown, nuper ipsius cancellarie cancellarii, et cuius fructus sexdecim marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimacionem valorem annum non excedunt. Et providetur eidem Johanni Dugyn, sub data kal. Junii, anno octavo. Et promisit solvere annatam collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. Restituitur, quia Hibernicalis. (*Ibid. fol. 117*).

MDIII

23. Dicta die (xviii Junii), pro indebita perceptione fructuum facta per Johannem P, priorem prioratus beate Catherine juxta Waterfordian, ordinis sancti Augustini, Vaterfordensis diocesis, ex dicto prioratu, qui percepit ultra tres marchas, compositum fuit ad duas ducatos, solitante dicto Johanne, Ybernico paupere. (*Lib. Composit. Datarie, 1502-3 fol. 79*).

MDV

24. Die ultima Octobris, dominus Johannes Okaill, thesaurarius ecclesie Imelacensis, obligavit se Camere apostolice, nomine domini Mauritii Hobberth, clerici Limiricensis diocesis, pro annata de particula Cnokynnoys nuncupata, et perpetue vicarie parrochialis ecclesie, plebanie nuncupate, de Dongarvayn, Artefertensis (*recte* Waterfordensis) et Lismorensis diocesis,

certo modo vacantium., et quorum fructus etc. vigintisex marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimacionem non excedunt. Et uniuntur ad vitam dicti Mauritii particule, sub data quinto kal. Novembris, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere annatam collectori, sub. penis Camere. Juravit etc. (*Diversorum Julii II*, 1505, fol. 193)

MDVI

25. Die xii Maii, dominus Johannes Porcell, canonicus monasterii sancte Cadrenn virginis, ordinis sancti Augustini, extra Vadefordiam, Watefordensis diocesis, vacantis certo modo, cuius fructus octuaginta marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt. Et provideri mandatur per gratiam *Si neutri*, sub data undecimo kal. Maii, anno tertio. Et promisit solvere annatam predictam in partibus collectori. (*Diversor. Julii II*, 1506, fol. 77).

MDVII

26. Dicta die (xvi Octobris), dominus Edimundus Paer, clericus Watefordensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata prioratus monasterii sancte Catherine virginis, ordinis sancti Augustini, prope et extra muros Watefordensis, certo modo vacantis, et cuius fructus etc. octuaginta marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimacionem valorem annum non excedunt. Et mandatur provideri dicto Edemundo, sub data Rome, xiiii kal. Octobris, anno quarto. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus sub penis Camere. Juravit etc (*In margine: Intrusus*). (*Diversor. Julii II*, 1507-8, fol. 43).

APPENDIX

Diocese of Waterford, 1421-1507

The diocese of Waterford is of very small extent; it is, in fact, the smallest Irish diocese, embracing little more than the city and the ancient cantred of the Danes outside the walls. Its boundaries enable us to fix exactly the extent of the Danish settlement in Decies towards the end of the XI century. Not only was Waterford of very limited area, it was late in foundation as a see and it was confined in its jurisdiction to the foreign colony. Its emoluments, when it comes under notice in the annates, are largely—to about two-thirds of their total—impropriate in religious houses and the cathedral chapter. Of its few parishes some, like Killea and Rathmoylan, Lisnakill and Reicke, have already formed canonical unions. Analysis of the nominees' patronymics reveals a total absence of Danish, and a heavy preponderance of English, names. Owing to the small extent of diocesan area the chapter had almost as many members as the whole diocese had non-capitular clergy.

Deanery of Waterford, 1421.

Kal. Sept., 1421. 'To the abbot of Inislounaght and the prior of St Catherine's and the treasurer of Waterford. Mandate to summon John Rede, sometime dean of Waterford, and others concerned, and, if he find that, as the pope has learned, said John, after obtaining the said deanery by canonical collation, has held it for more than a year without being himself ordained priest, to collate and assign it, a major dignity without cure, not exceeding twenty marks,

consequently void, to Edmund Fleming priest of the diocese of Cashel, any unlawful detainer being removed, notwithstanding that Edmund has lately had provision by authority of the ordinary of the perpetual vicarage of Kyllbrhac in the said diocese, value not exceeding three marks, where upon obtaining the deanery he is to resign, &c.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

4 Id. Maii, 1445 Mandate 'to collate and assign the canonry and prebend of the church of Ballycassyn in the diocese of Waterford, value not exceeding four marks, void by the death of Thomas Cardyfe, to Robert Lyncoll, clerk of the said diocese, who has no hope of obtaining justice in the city or diocese of Waterford on account of Richard of Waterford's late appropriation by his ordinary authority of the said canonry and prebend to the precentorship of the said church.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Under date 14 April 1450, is record of an indult to the dean and chapter of Waterford, when their business requires it, to have mass or masses celebrated in their cathedral before daybreak—even one or more hours before dawn—either by themselves or other fit priests, secular or regular.

Union of benefices, 1459.

Pope Pius II writes (31 March 1459) to the bishop of Ferns, the prior of St Catherine's, Waterford, and the archdeacon of Waterford, directing them—in reply to a petition of the dean and chapter of

Waterford—for sufficient and duly specified reasons to unite the rectories of St Mary's de Hylmydan (Kilmeaden), St Mary's de Resk (Reiske) and St Morahok's Belliganer (Ballygunner) or the parishes of Paltomartyn alias Ballyadam (Adamstown) and Ballyglasshyn (Ballycashen) and to join them, with all their rights and emoluments, to the cathedral. Rather, the papal letter confirms a union already made by the bishop of Waterford, Robert Power. The benefices in question are, it is stated, of small value (Reiske, only two and a half marks, Ballygunner and Adamstown the same, and Ballycashen two marks) and the chapter is poor. (Theiner, *Vetera mon.* 416; *Cal. papal letters*).

Priory of St John, 1463.

22 November 1463. To the prior of St Catherine's, the archdeacon of Waterford and Thomas O Seanchan, canon of the same, mandate :—Having been informed by John MacClanchy, minister of the Trinitarian house or convent of St James, Adare, that by the neglect of John Lamport—prior or warden of the Benedictine house or church of St John the Evangelist by Waterford, divine worship is diminished, hospitality not kept and its buildings in a state of ruin, its fruits dissipated and many of them detained by laymen and, what is worse, the cure of souls of the parishioners of the said priory or wardenship, which is wide, is neglected because he is entirely ignorant of the language of the country, if and after the said John MacClanchy, who is of noble birth, is powerful in these parts and greatly desires the repair and restoration of the said priory—accuses John Lamport before the

above three, to summon him—and if &c. to deprive and remove him and in that event to collate and assign the said priory or wardenship, which is not a dignity . . . has cure and . . . does not exceed forty marks, to the said John MacClanchy. He is to wear the habit worn therein and can not be removed therefrom for life. (*Cal. papal letters*).

St Catherine's Priory, 1469.

9 May 1469. To the archbishop of Cashel and the precentor of Cloyne, mandate :—At the recent petition of Thady Ysullyuayn and Maurice Stak, clerks of the diocese of Cloyne and Ardfert (containing that in the said dioceses and in those of Cork and Killaloe there are many tithes and possessions belonging to the Augustinian priory of St Catherine in the diocese of Waterford which are wont to be granted to farm to secular clerks and possession of which has been held for very many years by secular clerks who do not make full payment to the prior of such farms or yearly pensions, wherefore the said Thady and Maurice desire to recover the said possessions and tithes and preserve them uninjured, and provided that they be granted to them conjointly for life to pay to the prior greater yearly rents or cesses) to summon the said holders and others concerned and if they find the foregoing to be true to make the said grant on the said improved conditions, provided that the said prior consents, &c. 10 July 1469. The Augustinian priory of St Catherine's, Waterford, being about to become void by the promotion of Thady, elect of Down and Connor, to these united churches . . . the pope at the petition of the said elect who

alleges that the fruits, &c., of the said priory do not exceed eighty marks, hereby unites and appropriates the priory which is conventual and has cure to the episcopal mensa . . . for as long as Thady shall be bishop of the see. 25 March 1469. To the archbishops of Cashel and Tuam and the dean of Cork, mandate :—At the recent petition of Prior Thady and the convent of the Augustinian priory of St Catherine's, Waterford (containing that a number of its benefices, possessions, &c., have been so long detained by clerks and laymen of divers parts of Ireland, that long prescription could be alleged and that they are at present being detained against the will and consent of the prior and convent), to summon the said detainers and others concerned and if they find . . . to recall the said benefices to the use and ownership of the priory. (*Cal. papal letters*).

Vicarage of Kilmeaden and Lisnaskill, 1470.

13 June 1470. Mandate to the archdeacon and treasurer of Waterford and Edmund Mandeville, canon of the same, to collate and assign to Rory Ocomayn, priest of the diocese of Lismore, the united perpetual vicarage of Kylmidayn and Lysnykilli in the diocese of Waterford, not exceeding seven and five marks respectively, so long void by the death of John Ycormachain . . . whether the said vicarages (which, as Rory alleges, are so near one another that they can be conveniently served by the one man and the fruits of which are too slight for the maintenance of separate vicars) be void as

stated or be still void by the death of Richard Matsitroge or be void in any other way. (*Cal. papal letters*).

Waterford chapter and Bishop Nicholas O Hennessy.

In 1480, Nicholas O Hennessy, Cistercian abbot of Fermoy (*de Castro Dei*), was promoted to the see of Waterford and Lismore, but Waterford, unlike Lismore and as distinct from the latter, refused to receive him. Dean, chapter, clergy and citizens were unanimous in opposition—which they based ostensibly on the grounds that the new bishop had not been canonically appointed and that he did not know the English language. The laity were represented in their opposition by James Rice and John Butler. Whence the hostility to Nicholas? Probably his 'mere Irish' origin. Of all the bishops of the Danish city, O Hennessy is perhaps the only one with an old Irish name. In all likelihood, he was a native of the diocese, hailing from the ancient home of the O Hennessys, the present parish of Leitrim, co. Cork, which then formed part of the Lismore diocese and was inappropriate in the abbey of Fermoy. Pope Sixtus V wrote in 1482, a stern letter to the archbishop of Cashel stigmatizing Waterford's opposition as based neither on canon law nor on fact, but animated by malice. He commands the archbishop to institute Nicholas and to compel the dean and chapter of Waterford, under holy obedience and pain of suspension, to receive him and render canonical fealty. (Theiner, *Vetera mon.*, 487-8).

OBLIGATIONES PRO ANNATIS DIOCESIS LISMORENSIS

1426-1529

Edited by

VERY REVEREND PATRICK CANON POWER, D.Litt.
(from the transcript made by Rev. M. A. Costello, O.P.)

MCCCCXXVI

1. Eadem die (xiiii Augusti), Henricus Barahm, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata rectorie parrochialis ecclesie de Dungarvan¹, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus quadraginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimacione, vacantis per obitum Mauricii Uagarayn extra curiam, collate eidem Rome etc., id. Junii, anno nono. (*Diversor. Mart. V. 1424-7, fol. 186*).

MCCCCXXVII

2. Die xvii dicti mensis (Junii), David Oflynne, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata cantorie ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus viginti marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per obitum Thome Reve extra curiam, collate eidem Rome etc., iiii id. Junii, anno decimo. (*Ibid.*, 1427-8, fol. 41).

3. Eadem die (xvi Augusti), Henricus Burnhm, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata archidiaconatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus decem marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per obitum Johannis Reve extra curiam, seu per promocionem Richardi episcopi Lismorensis, collati eidem Rome etc., viiii kal. Augusti, anno decimo. (*Ibid. fol. 63*).

¹Dungarvan. This is several times referred to as a *plebania*, i.e., a church, parish, benefice or dignity of peculiar status, though its special character is not quite clear. Du Cange describes it as a benefice higher than a rectory and as having dependent chapels within its jurisdiction. It appears to have been a kind of mother-church, and its incumbent an archpriest. The dependent chapels of the *plebania* of Dungarvan appear to be indicated in a grant to Sir George Carie (Carew), Knt., in which are enumerated: 'The parsonage of Dungarvan and the chapels of Ringwonagh (Ringagovnagh), Egglishe (? Ballymacart) Lisgeynan (Grange), Kinsale, Clashmore, Egglesnagail (Aglishe), Aghmeane (Affane), Templegeall (Whitechurch), Kilcrecan (Collegan), Kilgobinet, Templewy (Fews), Ricemeare (Rossmire) and Memgan (? Clonegam) belonging to the said parsonage.'

MCCCCXXVIII

4. Eadem die (xi Marcii), Willelmus Manncell, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata archidiaconatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus quindecim marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per constitutionem *Execrabilis* ex facto Johannis Reve, collati eidem Rome etc., x kal. Februarii, anno duodecimo. (*Ibid.*, 1428-30, fol. 31).

MCCCCXXX

5. Dicta die (iiii Decembris), Edmundus Bowrke alias de Burgo, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice super annata perpetue vicarie parrochialis ecclesie de Carrigmacgryffin¹, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. decem marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per obitum Patricii Okennele aut Wilhelmi Oneile vel David Ohanthwe extra Romanam curiam defunctorum, collate eidem Rome etc., xiiii kal. Decembris, anno terciodecimo. (*Lib. annat. Mart. V.*, 1430-1, fol. 53).

MCCCCXXXI

6. Dicta die (vii Maii), Robertus Poer, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata archidiaconatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus etc. viginti marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per liberam resignacionem Henrici Buricham (? Burnham) in curia factam, collati eidem Rome etc., anno incarnationis dominice mccccxxi^{mo}, xvi kal. Maii, anno primo. (*Lib. annat.*, 1431-3, fol. 22).

7. Die vi eiusdem (Augusti), David Ofynne (? recte Oflynne), principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata cantorie sive precentorie ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus etc. viginti marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per modum *Si neutri*, collate eidem Rome etc., anno incarnationis dominice mccccxxi^o, viii id. Julii, anno primo. (*Ibid.*, fol. 57).

MCCCCXXXVIII

8. Dicta die (xxix Maii), Johannes Porcell, canonicus Ossoriensis, ut principalis et privata persona, obligavit se Camere

¹Carrigmacgryffin, i.e., Carrick-on-Suir. There are no remains of the ancient church, the site of which is occupied by a protestant church.

nomine Mathei Olhaenam (*or* Olhaenain), super annata monasterii de Surio¹, ordinis Cisterciensis, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. quadraginta marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per privacionem Patricii faciendam, collati eidem Bononie, anno etc. mccccxxvii, id. Julii, anno septimo. (*Diversor. Eugenii IV*, 1438-42, fol. 70).

MCCCCXLI

9. Dicta die (xxiii Octobris), Johannes Stak, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata rectorie sive plebanie parochialis ecclesie de Dwngarwan, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. centum marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per devolucionem, collate eidem Florencie anno etc. mccccxli, xvi kal. Octobris, anno undecimo. (*Ibid.* fol. 280).

Item die iiii Decembris habuit unum *Perinde valere* super eodem beneficio consimilis valoris, sub data v non. Novembris, anno undecimo.

10. Die xxx eiusdem (Octobris), una bulla pro Johanne Stak super creacione unius canonicatus in ecclesia Lismorensis, et pro prebenda assignetur parochialis ecclesia de Dwngarwan, Lismorensis diocesis. Restituta, quia facta est obligacio de presenti mense. (*Ibid.* fol. 361).

MCCCCXLVI

11. Dicta die (xi Augusti), Thomas O Scancam² alias Scolan, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata decanatus Lismorensis, cuius decem, necnon parochialis ecclesie de Ardmor, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. octo marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacturi per privacionem Philippi Wiot faciendam, collati eidem Rome apud S. Petrum, anno etc. mccccxvi, xvii kal. Augusti, anno sextodecimo. (*Ibid.* 1445-47, fol. 44)

12. Die xvii eiusdem (Junii), una bulla pro Cornelio Otroyan (*or* Oboyan) alias Wiodi, super parochiali ecclesia de

¹De Surio. I.e. the Cistercian monastery of Inislounaught, on the north bank of the Suir, less than ten miles west of Clonmel. 'Hardly anything of the buildings survive and their site is occupied by a small protestant church. This abbey is referred to in St. Bernard's *Life of St. Malachy*.

²O Scancam. The name appears to be O Shanahan, still fairly common in co. Waterford.

Lisgerbinan¹, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. quinque marcharum sterlingorum, Restituta, quia infra taxam. (*Ibid.* fol. 213).

MCCCCXLVII

[Dalla decta (Camera apostolica) a di decto (2 Maggio), fr. venti di Camera avemmo da magistro Johanni Porsello pro compositione annate archidiaconatus ecclesie Lismorensis, in personam ipsius. (*Ex Lib. introitus*).]

MCCCCLVIII

13. Dicta die (xxvi Octobris), Cornelius Oboyan, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata parrochialis ecclesie de Ardmor, Lysmorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. tredecim marcharum sterlingorum, vacantis per obitum Walteri Wyot extra curiam defuncti, et collate eidem Mantue, iii id. Septembris, anno secundo. Restituta, de mandato domini Gilifortis, quia Ybernicus. (*Diversor. Pii II*, 1459-61, fol. 30).

MCCCCLX

14. Die iii eiusdem (Januarii), Demetrius Okahill, canonicus Cassellensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata canonicatus ecclesie Lismorensis et prebende de Donachmor² in eadem ecclesia, quorum fructus etc. decem marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem estimationem etc., vacaturorum per privacionem Guillermi Mackassin³ in partibus faciendam in forma iuris, et collatorum eidem Mantue, sexto id. Novembris, anno secundo etc. (*Ibid.* fol. 71).

15. Dicta die (xxiii Augusti), Cornelius Odday, presbyter Limericensis diocesis, ut principalis etc., obligavit se Camere

¹Lisgerbinan. Lisguinan, now Grange, about six miles east of Yougha where a gable of the old church stands in its ancient cemetery. Within the latter is a small ogham-inscribed pillarstone. There is also a small gravestone bearing unintelligible characters or symbols.

²Donachmor. Donaghmore, about six miles north of Clonmel, where are the well-preserved ruins of a beautiful pre-Invasion church comprising nave, chancel and over-croft with rich Hiberno-romanesque ornament etc. The present Donaghmore seems to be identical with the Tamnachbuidche of the Martyrologies, wherein seven saints lie buried.

³Mackassin. Probably the modern MacKassey; and it is curious to find a family of the name living to-day almost in the shadow of the ruins.

super annata rectorie parrochialis ecclesie de Dongar(van), Lismorensis diocesis, nomine Johannis Slabach, cuius fructus etc. sexaginta marcharum sterlingorum, vacantis per promocionem Johannis Stak ad ecclesiam Artfertensem factam, et quam detinuit per annum et ultra, fructus licet paucos percipiendo, et collate eidem sub data Senis, sexto id. Julii, anno secundo. De mandato dominorum, quia Ybernicus. (*Ibid. fol. 176*).

16. Die vi eiusdem (Decembris, mcccclix), una bulla pro Thoma Ogormichan, super perpetua vicaria parrochialis ecclesie de Lisgemnan, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus quinque marcharum sterlingorum, vacantis per obitum Thome Ykenay, extra curiam defuncti, et collate eidem sub data Mantue, vii kal. Octobris, anno secundo. (*Ibid. fol. 197*).

MCCCCLXI

17. Dicta die (v Decembris), Thomas, abbas monasterii beate Marie Fernensis, ordinis sancti Augustini, ut principalis etc., obligavit se Camere nomine Wllialmi Hore, super annata rectorie parrochialis ecclesie de Dongarvan, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. sexaginta marcharum sterlingorum, vacantis alias per resignacionem Johannis Stak apud sedem (apostolicam) factam, et collate eidem in forma *Si neutri* sub data Rome, tercio non. Novembris, anno quarto. (*Ibid.*, 1461-2, fol. 47).

MCCCCLXII

18. Die xxiiii eiusdem (Julii), dictus Johannes de Wite, ut principalis, obligavit se Camere nomine Patricii Odonoch, monacho, super annata monasterii beate Marie de Surio, Cisterciensis ordinis, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. quadraginta novem marcharum sterlingorum communi extimatione, vacantis per resignacionem sive cessionem Richardi Oduely, olim illius abbatis, in partibus factam. Et mandatur sibi conferri, sub data Viterbii, octavo kal. Junii, anno quarto.

Dicta die, dictus Franciscus de Ginuchiis habuit bullam super dicto monasterio. Et casu quo ipse restituat Camere infra sex menses proxime dictam bullam, debet recuperare dictos lx florenos quos solvit pro annata dicti monasterii, ut patet ad Introitum etc. [*In margine* : Dicta die solvit ex compositione florenos lx, ut patet etc.] (*Ibid. fol. 160*).

19. Die xxvi eiusdem (Julii), Johannes White¹, perpetuus vicarius parrochialis ecclesie de Clomell², Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice, sub penis, super annata cancellarie ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus etc. quindecim marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per devolucionem ad curiam, et tanto tempore vacavit quod eius collatio etc. : videlicet de solvendo hic in curia infra sex menses a die habite possessionis computandos. Et mandatur sibi conferri, sub data in Abbacia Sancti Salvatoris, Clusinensis diocesis, quinto non. Julii, anno quarto. Restituta sub huiusmodi obligacione, quia narrat intrusum in bulla etc. (*Ibid.* fol. 161r).

MCCCCLXIII

20. Dicta die (xvi Augusti), Donaldus Obreyn, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata monasterii Sanctorum Choani et Brogani de Motalia³, ordinis sancti Augustini, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. trigintaquinque marcharum sterlingorum, vacantis per assecucionem prioratus conventualis sancte Catherine⁴ extra muros Vatifordien, dicti ordinis, per Thatheum Omorisa factam, licet quidam Mauricius Onorayn illud occupat, et collati eidem Donaldo Tibure, xvii kal. Augusti, anno quinto. (*Ibid.*, 1462-4, fol. 170).

¹ White. The White family of Clonmel, having a branch, or its trunk, in Waterford, was remarkable for the number and distinction of the ecclesiastics it gave to the diocese. To it belonged Father Stephen White, S.J., who, for his learning, was surnamed Polyhistor, and Father Thomas White, S.J., who founded the Irish College of Salamanca. (See also Waterford annates, note 2, p. 9 *supra*).

²Clomell. Clonmel. The old parish church of Clonmel still stands—modified somewhat and appropriated to protestant worship. Like Dungarvan, the perpetual vicarage of Clonmel was of peculiar presentment; unlike Dungarvan, however, Clonmel was not a *plebania*. Originally impropriate in the Augustinian priory of Athassel, the church of St. Mary's, Clonmel, devolved with the priory property, on the corporation of Clonmel, whence it came to be vested in the parishioners. Up to the last quarter of the XVIII century the parishioners actually appointed the parish priest by public vote.

³ Motalia. Mothel, in co. Waterford, about four miles S.W. of Carrick-on-Suir. The monastery succeeded, under a reformed rule, to a pre-Invasion or old Irish foundation. Some nondescript, ivy-coated remains of the priory stand in the ancient cemetery. Sixty paces or so to S. of the ruin, there stands, by the roadside, an ancient cross-inscribed termon-stone, popularly known as Cloch na Comairghe, or Stone of the Sanctuary. Mothel priory and church grew presumably out of the original foundation here of SS. Brogan and Cuan.

⁴ S. Catherinea. See Waterford annates, note 2, (p. 3 *supra*), and Appendix (p. 13 *supra*).

21. Dicta die (v Septembris), Florencius Omulmichel, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata monasterio de Sorio, Cisterciensis ordinis, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. quadraginta octo marcharum sterlingorum, vacantis per obitum Patricii Odonchua, extra curiam defuncti. Et preficitur eidem sub data Rome, decimo kal. Junii, anno quinto. (*Ibid. fol. 180*).

MCCCCLXIII

22. Die v Septembris predicti anni, prefatus Franciscus de Ghinuciis habuit unam bullam sub signeto domini Thesaurarii, pro Florencio Omulmichel super monasterio de Sorio, Cisterciensis ordinis, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. quadraginta octo marcharum sterlingorum. Et promisit solvere annatam et quietanciam infra octo menses proxime sequentes aut restituere bullam Camere, sub eodem signeto. Iuravit. etc., etc.

Die xxviii mensis Maii, mcccclxiii, dictus Franciscus reportavit bullam predictam in Cameram, sub dicto signeto. G. de Vulturis. (*Ex Libro Particularium Pii II, 1458-64, fol. 37*).

MCCCCLXIII

23. Die xiiii eiusdem (Augusti), Dermitius Yhyffirnan, monachus, principalis, obligavit se Camere super annata monasterii beate Marie de Surio, Cisterciensis ordinis, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus quadragintanovem marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per obitum bone memorie Patricii, illius abbatis, extra Romanam curiam defuncti. Et mandatur sibi provideri sub data Ancone, tercio kal. Augusti, anno sexto. Restituta, sub huiusmodi obligacione, quia habetur intrusus etc., de mandato domini Thesaurarii.

Die xxiiii Octobris 1464, dictus Dermitius habuit unum *Perinde valere*, in quo expressit fructus dicti monasterii ad sexaginta marchas sterlingorum; pro quibus promisit solvere annatam. Et ratificavit primam obligationem predictam etc. (*Diversor. Pii II, 1464, fol. 94*).

MCCCCLXV (*recte*, MCCCCLXVI)

24. Dicta die (xxx Maii), Mauricius Oronan, perpetuus vicarius parochialis ecclesie de Tybrid¹, Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice super annata decanatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus vigintisex marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacaturi per privationem Galliaci Okeyt², eiusdem ecclesie decani, in forma iuris extra Romanam curiam faciendam. Et mandatur sibi provideri, sub data Rome, decimoseptimo kal. Junii, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere annatam dicti decanatus infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia priyatio in forma iuris etc. (*Lib. 2^{dus} annatarum Pauli II, 1465-66, fol. 109.*)

MCCCCLXX

25. Die ii dicti mensis (Maii), dominus Edmundus de Geraldinis, tacite professus monasterii de Bello loco³, ordinis sancti Benedicti, Arntfertensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata monasterii de Melahanahyd⁴, ordinis sancti Augustini, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus sexaginta marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., vacantis per obitum quondam Johannis Macconmara, olim ipsius monasterii abbatis, extra Romanam curiam defuncti. Et mandatur provideri dicto Edmundo de dicto monasterio sub data Rome, nono kal. Aprilis,

¹Tybrid. Tubrid, anciently Tioprat mac Nenna, four miles S.W. of Cahir. Nothing of the old church survives, but its approximate site is marked by a ruined protestant place of worship, within an ancient graveyard. Within the crowded cemetery there is also a ruined mortuary chapel, which was erected in the XVII century by Father Eugene O Duffy and Dr. Geoffrey Keating a century after our Maurice O Ronan's death. Close by the graveyard on its north side is the eponymous holy well of St. Ciaran, who is referred to in the *Vita* of St. Declan and is honoured on November 10.

²Galliaci Okeyt. O Kett was accused, in 1465 or thereabouts, by Maurice O Ronan, vicar of Tubrid, of various ecclesiastical misdemeanours, among them ill-use of the deanery property. See Appendix, p. 50 *infra*.

³Bello loco. Killaha, co. Kerry. The Roman clerk is in error when he describes the house as Benedictine. It was undoubtedly Augustinian, like Molana itself.

⁴Melahanahyd. Molana Abbey, otherwise Darinish, on the Blackwater, four miles N. of Youghal. The place was formerly an island in the river. Most interesting remains of the abbey survive; these include the conventual church in which much pre-Invasion work is traceable. Molana was re-endowed by Raymond le Gros, who is buried within its precincts and who refounded it as a house of canons regular.

anno sexto. Et promisit solvere annatam dicti monasterii eidem Camere infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia pro Hibernico. (*Obligat. annat. Pauli II*, 1469-70, fol. 109).

MCCCCLXXI

26. Dicta die (iiii Februarii), dominus Johannes Oboam (*or* Oboain)¹, presbiter Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata perpetue vicarie parrochialis ecclesie de Kynsalebeg², dicte Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus quinque, ac canonicatus Lismorensis et prebende de Modelig³, in eadem Lismorensi ecclesia, quorum octo marcharum sterlingorum communi extimatione fructus non excedunt, vacantium per privationem alias auctoritate ordinaria extra Romanam curiam factam. Et mandatur provideri dicto Johanni dictis vicaria ac canonicatu et prebenda, sub data Rome, septimo id. Decembris, anno septimo. Et promisit solvere annatam dictorum beneficiorum eidem Camere infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato dominorum de Camera, quia pro Hibernico etc. (*Diversor. Pauli II*, 1470-71, fol. 77).

27. Dicta die (xxiv Aprilis), una bulla pro Nectanno Omichaym⁴, perpetuus vicarius de Killmore⁵ et Ardcolumn⁶ parrochialium ecclesiarum invicem canonice unitarum, Lismorensis diocesis, quorum fructus octo marcharum sterlingorum co. ext., alias certo modo vacantium. Et mandatur provideri [sibi] de dictis canonicatu et prebenda sub data Rome, quinto kal. Aprilis, anno septimo etc. Restituta sine obligatione, de mandato, quia dicte marche non ascendunt summam etc. (*Ibid.* fol. 183).

¹Oboam *or* Oboain. Probably O Brien.

²Kynsalebeg. Kinsalebeg, two miles E. of Youghal, from which, however, it is separated by the broad Blackwater estuary. The site of the ancient church is occupied by a small protestant place of worship, now itself falling into ruin.

³Modelig. Now Modeligo, some six miles W. from Dungarvan. Here are the mutilated remains of a XIV century church in an ancient graveyard.

⁴Omichaym. Probably O Meehan.

⁵Killmore. Most probably Kilmurry, near Carrick-on-Suir. The church ruin stands within its ancient graveyard; the church was of comparatively large size and was furnished with a double-light east window.

⁶Ardcolumn. Now called Dovehill, on the north bank of the Suir, about four miles west of Carrick-on-Suir. The ruin—though there is no graveyard—has latterly been kept in repair; it suggests an old Irish foundation, modified about the XIV century. The walls are of unusual thickness.

MCCCCLXXVII

28. Dicta die (ii Maii), dominus Phylippus Obarrge (*or* Oborrge), presbiter Lismorensis diocesis, procurator ad infrascripta a domino Roberto Broyn (*or* Bronn), presbitero Waterfordensis diocesis legitime constitutus, ut constat publico instrumento acto Waterforde die iiii^{to} mensis Julii 1476, pontificatus domini Sixti anno quinto, et subscripto per Johannem Hiland, clericum Waterfordensis diocesis, publicum imperiali auctoritate notarium, vigore dicti mandati obligavit dictum Robertum Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et prebende ecclesie Lismorensis, quorum fructus decem marcharum sterlingorum coi. extimatione, vacantium per ingressum religionis Wilhelmi Wynchidwn ad ordinem sancti Augustini factam. Et mandatur provideri dicto Roberto de dictis canonicatu et prebenda, sub data Rome, xviii kal. Maii, anno quarto. Et promisit, dicto procuratorio nomine, solvere annatam dictorum canonicatus et prebende Camere apostolice aut collectori infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato domini Fal(conis), quia pro Hibernico. (*Diversorum Sixti IV*, 1476-77, fol. 173).

29. Die predicta (x Septembris), dominus Nicolaus Ocarul, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata vicarie parrochialis ecclesie de Ardmor¹, dicte Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus viginti marcharum sterlingorum co. extimatione, vacantis per devolutionem ad curiam. Et mandatur provideri dicto Nicolao de dicta vicaria, sub data Rome, nono kal. Septembris, anno sexto. Et promisit solvere annatam dicte vicarie Camere apostolice aut collectori in partibus infra sex menses a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia in bulla narratur intrusus etc. (*Ibid.* 1477-78, fol. 42 [fol. 62?]).

30. Die predicta (xxviii Novembris), dominus Roricus Occomayn, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, ut principalis et privata persona, obligavit se Camere apostolice, nomine Wilhelmi Occomayn, clerici dicte Lismorensis [diocesis], eius fratris germani, pro annata canonicatus ecclesie Lismorensis et prebende de Kil-

¹Ardmor. Ardmore, and more anciently Ard na gCaorach, where is one of the most remarkable groups of ancient ecclesiastical remains in Ireland, consisting of a round tower, a primitive oratory, an Irish-Romanesque church with transitional additions, panels of early sculptures, a holy well, another ruined church, etc. The original church was probably of pre-Patrician origin. In saints' *Vitae* and in other texts the place is often called Ard Mor Deaglain.

rosancta¹, in eadem, quarum decem, ac perpetue vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Kylmidayn², Waterfordensis diocesis, cuius sex marcharum sterlingorum fructus non excedunt, alias certis modis vacantium. Et mandatur provideri de dictis canonicatu et prebenda ac perpetua vicaria, sub data Rome, sexto id. Novembris, anno septimo. Et promisit solvere annatam dictorum beneficiorum Camere apostolice vel collectori, infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato domini Mensarii etc. (*Ibid.* fol. 104).

31. Dicta die (xxiii Octobris), una bulla pro Rorico, abbate monasterii sancti Brogani de Motalia³, ordinis sancti Augustini, Lismorensis diocesis, super dispensatione ab homicidio, cum habilitacione et administratione altaris: patet per bullam, sub data Rome, pridie id. Octobris, anno septimo. Restituta, de mandato etc. domini Mensarii. (*Ibid.*, fol. 220).

32. Die v eiusdem mensis (Decembris), una bulla pro Thoma Okayl, presbytero Imilicensis diocesis, super provisione canonicatus ecclesie Lismorensis et prebende de Diserth et de Kylmoloran⁴, in eadem, quorum fructus octo marcharum sterlingorum coi. extimatione, vacantium per devolutionem. Patet per bullam sub data Rome, xiii kal. Decembris, anno septimo. Restituta, de mandato, quia non ascendit summam etc. (*Ibid.*, fol. 228).

MCCCCLXXX.

33. Die predicta (v Junii), dominus Willelmus Mondiwel, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere

¹Kilrosancta. Killrossanty, six miles N.E. of Dungarvan. Here are extremely interesting remains of the old church which consisted of nave and chancel separated by a fine pointed chancel arch. A remarkable feature is a squint or hagioscope in the middle gable which enables a worshipper kneeling of standing in the north-east angle of the nave to see the altar.

²Kylmidayn. See Waterford annates, note 1, p. 4 *supra*.

³Motalia. See note p. 20 *supra*.

⁴De Diserth et de Kylmoloran. Diserth is the present Ballindysert and Churchtown, co. Waterford. The place is on the south bank of the Suir, four or five miles W. of Carrick-on-Suir. This is the Disert Nairbre of the Irish hagiographers, where St. Aidan founded a religious establishment. Fragmentary remains of the ancient church survive. Kylmoloran is represented by the present Carrickbeg, co. Waterford. The ancient church has completely disappeared; its quondam cemetery is better known as Relig na Muc.

apostolice pro annata archidiaconatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius trigintaquatuor, ac canonicatus et prebende de Tollachartan¹, in eadem, quorum sex marcharum sterlingorum coi. extimatione, vacantium per devolutionem ad curiam. Et mandatur provideri dicto Willelmo de dicto archidiaconatu sub data Rome, xiv kal. Junii, anno nono. Et promisit solvere annatam dictorum canonicatus et prebende ac archidiaconatus huiusmodi Camere apostolice aut collectori in partibus infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia pro Hibernico, et in bulla narratur intrusus. (*Diversor. Sixti IV*, 1480-1, fol. 23).

34. Die x dicti mensis (Junii), dominus Nicolaus Okanwill, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et de Kyluarmedyn² nuncupate prebende ecclesie Lismorensis, necnon perpetuarum vicariarum de Kiluormedin² et de Rosmir³ parrochialium ecclesiarum Lismorensis diocesis, quorum insimul fructus vigintiquatuor marcharum sterlingorum coi. extimatione, vacantium per devolutionem ad curiam. Et de quibus, vocatis vocandis, mandatur provideri dicto Nicolao, sub data Rome, xvii kal. Junii, anno nono. Et promisit solvere annatam dictorum canonicatus et prebende ac vicariarum eidem Camere hic in curia aut collectori in partibus, infra sex menses a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia in bulla narratur intrusus etc. (*Ibid.* fol. 27).

35. Die predicta (xii Junii), dominus Nicolaus Okrull, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, procurator ad omnia et singula infrascripta

¹Tollachartan. Now Castlegrace, near Clogheen, co. Tipperary, where survive the tolerably preserved remains of an old church somewhat over average in size; the church was choirless and had a double-light east window.

²Kyluarmedyn. See Kilmeadan, in Waterford annates, note 1, p. 4 *supra*. The place is now popularly Kilbeg, co. Waterford. It was a manor of the bishop of Lismore at the same time as it was an endowment of Waterford cathedral. The ruined church is of considerable architectural interest; it is divided into nave and chancel. Judging from its masonry (there is no surviving door or window) one should set down the nave as pre-Invasion, the chancel being of later date. The revenue, 24 marks, is unusually high for a purely rural benefice.

³De Rosmir. Now Rossmire, around Kilmacthomas, co. Waterford. The site of the ancient church is occupied by a small protestant place of worship on the townland of Kilmacthomas. The present day popular name of the church is Cill Chúil. There is also a holy well, known as Tobar Sheagháin.

legittime constitutus a domino Mauricio Gerald de Geraldinis, clerico dicte diocesis, ut constat publico instrumento de data die xiii mensis Februarii proxime preteriti, et subscripto per Donatum Maclamara, publicum imperiali auctoritate notarium, vigore dicti mandati procurationis obligavit Camere apostolice dictum Mauricium et omnia eius bona etc. pro annata canonicatus ecclesie Lismorensis et prebende de Kyssancta (?)¹, in eadem, quorum fructus etc. quatuordecim marcharum sterlingorum coi. extimatione, vacantium per (de)volutionem ad curiam. Et mandatur provideri dicto Mauricio de dictis canonicatu et prebenda, sub data Rome, ix kal. Junii, anno nono. Et dicto procuratorio nomine promisit solvere annatam dictorum canonicatus et prebende eidem Camere vel collectori, infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia in bulla fit mentio de intruso. (*Ibid. fol. 28*).

36. Die predicta (xiv Junii), dominus Willelmus Mandewill, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, procurator ad omnia infrascripta legittime constitutus a domino Waltero Mandowill, precentore ecclesie Lismorensis, ut constat publico instrumento, acto in civitate Lismorensi die decimo Februarii 1479, et subscripto per Edmundum Russell, clericum Lismorensis diocesis, publicum imperiali auctoritate notarium, vigore dicti mandati procurationis, obligavit dictum Waltherum Camere apostolice pro annata parrochialis ecclesie de Dungarvayn, plebanie nuncupate, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. sexaginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimatione, unite precentorie dicte ecclesie ad vitam ipsius Walteri. Patet per bullam sub data Rome, xv kal. Junii, anno nono. Et dicto procuratorio nomine promisit solvere annatam dicte parrochialis ecclesie unite eidem Camere hic in curia aut collectori in partibus infra sex menses immediate a die presenti computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, quia pro Hibernico. (*Ibid. fol. 30*).

37. Dicta die (xv Junii), dominus Johannes Mandovvil, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata perpetue vicarie parrochialis ecclesie de Ardmor, dicte diocesis, cuius fructus duodecim marcharum sterlingorum coi. extimatione, vacantis per devolutionem ad curiam. Et

¹Kyssancta. See Kilrosancta, note 1, p. 25, *supra*.

mandatur provideri dicto Johanni de dicta perpetua vicaria, sub data Rome, iiii non. Junii, anno nono. Et promisit solvere annatam dicte perpetue vicarie eidem Camere hic in curia aut collectori in partibus infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia in bulla narratur intrusus. (*Ibid. fol. 30*).

MCCCCLXXXI

38. Dicta die (xxx Martii), Robertus Haket, clericus Cassellensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro certis fructibus per eum de facto perceptis per quatuor annis vel circa ex canonicatu ecclesie Lismorensis et prebenda de Morton¹, in eadem, quorum fructus octo marcharum sterlingorum coi. extimatione, vacantium alias certo modo : patet per bullam sub data Rome, id. Februarii, anno decimo. Et promisit solvere Camere apostolice aut collectori in partibus dictos fructus iuxta compositionem faciendam cum eodem collectore in eisdem partibus, infra duodecim menses proxime sequentes, sub penis etc. etc., de fructibus male perceptis. (*Ibid. fol. 165*).

MCCCCLXXXII

39. Die xv Martii predicti, dominus Dionisius Orronan, vicarius ecclesie parochialis de Novocastro², Lismorensis diocesis, procurator ad omnia et singula infrascripta legitime constitutus a Mauricio Geraldini de Geraldinis, canonico ecclesie Lismorensis, ut plene constat instrumento publico acto die xii mensis Julii proxime preteriti, et subscriptum per Tateum Orronan, clericum Lismorensis diocesis, publicum imperiali auctoritate notarium, vigore dicti mandati procurationis, obligavit Camere apostolice dictum Mauricium pro annata thesaurarie ecclesie Lismorensis,

¹Morton. This is now Moortown, about six miles north of Clonmel, where stand—unprotected and in an open field—the remains of an unusual type of parish church, consisting of nave, chancel and square central tower. The Down Survey name was Moortown-Kirke. *Kirke* here almost certainly represents the Irish *Cearc* (heath-fowl). Cf. Ecclesia de Mora, near Julianstown, co. Meath. Our church of Moortown appears to have been dedicated to St. Nicholas of Myra; the neighbouring holy well is St. Nicholas's. A derivation from *Myra* has consequently and ingeniously been suggested. [Dedications to St. Nicholas are generally on the sea or a navigable river, but here is neither sea nor river, nor even a lake.]

²Novocastro. Now Newcastle, on the south bank of the Suir, six miles west of Clonmel, in co. Tipperary. The church, of which extensive remains survive, was of unusually large size (92ft. 3ins. x 27ft. 0ins.).

cuius fructus triginta marcharum sterlingorum communi extimatione, vacantis per non promotionem Johannis Prendorgast infra annum non factam. Et mandatur provideri dicto Maricio, vocato dicto Johanne, sub data Rome, v id. Februarii, anno undecimo. Et promisit, dicto procuratorio nomine, solvere annatam dicte thesaurarie eidem Camere hic in curia aut collectori in partibus infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato, quia in bulla fit mentio de intruso. (*Diversor. Sixti IV*, 1481-2, fol. 144).

MCCCCLXXXIII

40. Dicta die (xxv Octobris), dominus Robertus Brown, presbiter Waterfordensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus ecclesie Lismorensis et prebende de Kilbarymedin¹ nuncupate, in eadem, quorum fructus decem marcharum sterlingorum coi. extimatione, vacantium alias certo modo. Et quibus mandatur provideri dicto Roberto in forma gratie *Si neutri*, vocato quodam Nicolao, adversario colligante, sub data Rome, iii kal. Maii, anno duodecimo. Et promisit solvere annatam dictorum canonicatus et prebende eidem Camere hic in curia aut collectori in partibus infra sex menses immediate a die habite possessionis computandos sub penis Camere etc. etc. Restituta, de mandato domini mensarii, quia est restitutio ad prosequendam appellationem. (*Ibid.*, 1483, fol. 157).

MCCCCLXXXIII

41. Dicta die (xv Maii), dominus Willelmus Ymorissa, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata rectorie parochialis ecclesie de Clonmore Oxoriensis², in prebendam ecclesie Oxoriensis erigende, et cuius sex; necnon unius de Fydw³, cuius decem, et alterius de Carig parochialium

¹Kilbarymedin. See Waterford annates, note 1, p. 4 *supra*.

²Clonmor Oxoriensis. Clonmore (Ossory) is on the N. Bank of the Suir, nine miles W. of Waterford city. The ruined church, in its ancient graveyard, is of much interest; it consisted of nave and chancel and the latter was lighted by a fine east window (still intact), in native Irish, or pre-Invasion, style.

³Fydw. The present Fiddown, co. Kilkenny, the original church of which was founded by St Momhaedhóg of the sixth century. No trace of the old church remains; its site is occupied by a small protestant meeting house.

ecclesiarum Ossoriensis et Lismorensis diocesum perpetuarum vicariarum, cuius etiam sex marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimationem valorem annum etc. fructus non excedunt. Et que vicarie mandantur uniri prefate erigende prebende ad vitam eiusdem Willelmi, qui easdem vicarias prius obtinebat, prout tenuit per quatuor annos licet de facto, fructus percipiens ex eisdem. Et mandantur erigi dicta rectoria et uniri prefate vicarie, sub data Rome, kal. Maii, anno tertiodecimo. Et promisit solvere annatam dictorum beneficiorum collectori in partibus infra sex menses a die qua erectio et unio predictae sortiantur effectum, sub penis Camere etc. Iuravit etc. (*Diversor. Sixti IV*, 1483-4, fol. 105).

42. Dicta die (iiii Junii), dominus Jacobus Philippi, rector parochialis ecclesie de Morachigaha alias de Rathkahal¹, Limiricensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata decanatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus etc. triginta marcharum sterlingorum secundum co. extimationem valorem annum non excedunt, vacaturi per privationem domini Thome Rusel, eiusdem ecclesie decani, extra Romanam curiam in forma iuris faciendam. Et mandatur provideri dicto domino Jacobo de dicto decanatu, in eventum privationis huiusmodi, sub data Rome, v non. Maii, anno tertiodecimo. Et promisit solvere annatam dicti decanatus infra sex menses proxime sequentes, sub penis etc. etc. Data sub obligatione, quia privatio in forma iuris. (*Ibid.* fol. 122).

43. Die xvi eiusdem (Junii), Riccardus Bottiller, clericus Cassellensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus ecclesie Lismorensis ac prebende de Downachinor² nuncupate, in eadem, quorum duodecim; necnon perpetue vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Macgawr³, Cassellensis diocesis, cuius trium marcharum sterlingorum fructus etc. non excedunt: quae beneficia tanto tempore vacarunt quod eorum collatio est devoluta ad sedem apostolicam, et de quibus mandatur provideri eidem Riccardo; necnon pro annata parochialis ecclesie de Kilbru, Midensis diocesis, quam prefatus Riccardus

¹Morachigaha alias Rathkahal. Rathcahill, parish of Monagay, barony of Glenquin, co. Limerick.

²Downachinor. Donaghmore. See note 2, p. 18 *supra*.

³Macgawr. Now Magowry, barony of Middlethird, co. Tipperary.

obtinet, et cuius fructus habentur pro expensis, et quae parochialis mandatur uniri una cum prefata vicaria, canonicatui et prebende predictis, quamdiu illos obtinuerit, sub data Rome, pridie kal. Junii, anno terciodecimo. Et promisit solvere annatas dictorum trium beneficiorum infra sex menses a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis etc. etc., et de certificando collectorem in partibus de fructibus dicte parochialis, infra dictum tempus etc. (*Ibid. fol. 132*).

MCCCCLXXXVII

44. Die dicta (xxiv Maii), Johannes Yhogayn, clericus Imolacensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere pro annata canonicatus ecclesie Lismorensis et Donachinor nuncupate prebende in eadem ecclesia, quorum octo marcharum sterlingorum; de quibus alias certo modo vacantibus ordinaria fuit auctoritate de facto provisus, et quorum fructus similiter de facto percepit; ac pro annata vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Donachinor, dicte diocesis, cuius quinque marcharum similium etc., vacantis per devolutionem: et quae vicaria uniter dictis canonicatui et prebende ad vitam dicti Johannis, sub data xi kal. Maii, anno tertio. Et promisit solvere annatam infra unum mensem post habitam possessionem collectori Camere in partibus, sub penis Camere, et iuravit. (*Diversor. Innoc. VIII, 1486-7, fol. 129*).

45. Die iii Augusti, Nicolaus Ikearuel, presbiter Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata de Albacapelle et de Creff¹ parochialium ecclesiarum perpetuarum vicariarum, ac certarum petiarum terrarum de Cnockmoan, dicte diocesis, particule nuncupatarum, quarum decem, alias permutatarum in partibus [Hibernie] in manu ordinarii; ac pro annata canonicatus et prebende dicte ecclesie Lismorensis, quorum septem, ac perpetue vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Kilmolasse² et particule nuncupate de Kulcluhy et

¹De Albacapelle et de Creff. Whitechurch and "Creff Parva." The first is in the barony of Decies Without Drum, co. Waterford, about six miles W. of Dungarvan. A small protestant place of worship occupies the site of the original church, all vestiges of which have disappeared. Creff (or Creff Parva) must, from its place in the lists (Taxations and Visitations), be the present Killongford, near Dungarvan. No vestige of the old church, and nothing (save tradition) to indicate its exact site, survives. A small Irish-inscribed gravestone (8ins. x 10in.) has been recently dug up on the traditionally indicated spot: It reads *Or ar Aed*.

²Kilmolasse. Now Kilmolash, on N. bank of the Finisk river. The patron does not appear to be Molaisse of Devenish, but rather Molaisse "of Cill Molaisse in Deisi-Mumhan" (January 17). The church ruin—within the ancient cemetery—shows architectural features of various periods.

de Lamayn, dicte diocesis petiarum terrarum, quarum sex marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimationem etc., devolutarum iuxta Lateranensis statuta concilii. Et quae vicaria de Cleff unitur, ad vitam ipsius Nicolai, dicte vicarie de Albacapella; et de aliis providetur eidem Nicolao, sub data iv id. Julii, anno tertio. Et promisit solvere annatam infra tres menses a die habite possessionis computandos collectori Camere in partibus, sub penis Camere. Et iuravit. (*Ibid.* fol. 167).

46. Die vi Augusti, dominus Nicolaus Okerwyl, presbiter Lismorensis diocesis, procurator constitutus a domino Philippo Oketh¹, canonico Lismorensi, prout de mandato constat, manu Richardi Fizhanri, presbiteri dicte diocesis, vigore dicti mandati, recogniti et in Camera dimissi, obligavit dictum Philippum Camere apostolice pro annata vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Kylrosinti, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius sex, vacantis per assecutionem suam alterius infrascripte vicarie; et quae vicaria unitur canonicatui et prebende predictis ad vitam suam; et pro annata vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Arthomon, dicte diocesis, cuius viginti marcharum sterlingorum, de qua alias sibi fuerat auctoritate ordinaria simoniace provisum. Et unitur et providetur ut supra, sub data xiv kal. Junii, anno tertio. Et promisit solvere annatam collectori Camere in partibus infra octo menses proxime sequentes, sub penis Camere. Et iuravit. (*Ibid.* fol. 168).

47. Die dicta (xiii Augusti), dominus Nicolaus Okerwyl, presbiter Lismorensis, procurator constitutus a domino Nicolao Fihare, presbitero Limiricensis diocesis, prout de mandato constat, manu Ricardi Fizthanri, presbiteri Lismorensis, notarii publici, sub die xx Januarii 1486, vigore dicti mandati, recogniti et in Camera dimissi, obligavit dictum Nicolaum pro annata vicarie parochialis ecclesie Cleomelleye², Lismorensis diocesis, cuius sedecim marcharum sterlingorum, per obitum Johannis Furt, olim vicarii, extra Romanam curiam defuncti vacantis,

¹Philippo Oketh. It is, to say the least, curious that the family names (often strange enough) quoted in the annates should very often survive to the present day in the places where the annates locate them. The name O'Kett still survives in the parish of Kilrossanty and (I believe) nowhere else in Decies.

²Cleomelleye. Clonmel, co. Tipperary. See note 2, p. 20 *supra*. The name is still, locally and colloquially, often pronounced Clomel,

et quae alias auctoritate ordinaria unita fuerat ad vitam dicti Nicolai canonicatui et prebende ecclesie Cassellensis, quos idem Nicolaus obtinet. Et providetur eidem, sub data viii id. Maii, anno tertio. Et promisit solvere annatam infra octo menses proxime sequentes collectori Camere in partibus, sub penis Camere. Et iuravit. (*Ibid. fol. 171*).

MCCCCLXXXVIII

48. Dicta die (xxxi Octobris), Henricus Leuet, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata parochialis ecclesie ville de Clomel¹, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius etc. viginti marcharum sterlingorum co. extimatione, vacantis per privationem et devolutionem. Et mandatur provideri dicto Henrico, sub data iv non. Octobris, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam infra sex menses postquam dicta privatio fuerit sortita effectum. Quia res est eventualis, et pro Hibernico, de mandato Mensarii. (*Diversor. Innoc. VIII, 1488-9, fol. 36*).

MCCCCLXXXVIII

49. Dicta die (xv Januarii), Villelmus Maccrach, presbiter Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata rectorie de Cloynyeche² et perpetue vicarie de Sradbally³ parochialium ecclesiarum dicte diocesis, quarum insimul fructus xiiii marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, vacantium per devolutionem ad sedem apostolicam. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus infra sex menses post habitam possessionem, sub penis Camere. Iuravit etc. Data sub obligatione, quia in bulla narratur intrusus. (*Ibid. fol. 79*).

¹Villa de Clomel. Clonmel. See preceding note.

²Cloynyeche. The present Clonea, three miles E. of Dungarvan. Here is an interesting church ruin in an ancient graveyard; the church comprised nave and chancel joined by a good pointed chancel arch. The nave has some cyclopean masonry and possesses one well-preserved window of pre-Invasion character. Clonea is, in popular parlance, styled C.na nDeiseach to distinguish it from Cluainfhiaidh Paorach in the adjoining barony of Upperthird.

³Sradbally. Now Stradbally, about five miles E. of Dungarvan. There are well-preserved remains of the old church in its ancient graveyard. The building, which was of comparatively large size, consisted of nave and chancel.

50. Dicta die (xvi Januarii), Donatus Maccomaray¹, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata monasterii de Insula S. Molanfyd², ordinis s. Augustini, dicte diocesis, cuius fructus etc. sexaginta marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, vacantis per devolutionem ad sedem apostolicam. Et mandatur provideri dicto Donato, sub data iiii id. Januarii, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere annatam dicti monasterii collectori in partibus infra tres menses a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis Camere. Iuravit etc. Data, de mandato, quia in bulla narratur intrusus. (*Ibid.* fol. 80).

51. Dicta die (ultima Februarii), Dionisius Oronan, presbiter Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata vicariarum de Dungarvayn, cuius viginti; et de Novocastro, cuius sex marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, per devolutionem ad sedem apostolicam vacantium. Et mandatur provideri de dictis vicariis eidem Dionisio sub data xi kal. Martii, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus infra tres menses post habitam possessionem, sub penis Camere. Iuravit etc. Data, de mandato, quia in bulla narratur intrusus. (*Ibid.* fol. 103).

52. Die dicta (ultima Martii mcccclxxxviii), dominus Bernardus Odalig, clericus Clonensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et prebende in ecclesia Lismorensi, et vicarie perpetue parochialis [ecclesie] de Coulyth, Archferdensis diocesis, quorum videlicet canonicatus et prebende duodecim marcharum, et vicarie similiter duodecim marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, per privationem in partibus faciendam vacantium. Et mandatur provideri eidem domino Bernardo de dictis canonicatu et prebenda, et dicta vicaria eisdem canonicatui et prebende unitur, sub data v id. Martii, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere annatas predictas collectori vel succollectori in partibus infra sex menses etc., aut certificare Cameram infra unum mensem etc., sub penis Camere etc. Iuravit etc. Data sub obligatione, quia in bulla narratur intrusus, et quia Hibernicus. (*Ibid.* fol. 119).

53. Dicta die (vi Aprilis), dominus Thomas Olouragan³, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice

¹Maccomaray. I.e. MacNamara.

²Insula S. Molanfyd. See note 4, p. 22 *supra*.

³Olouragan. I.e. O'Loneragan.

pro annata cancellarie dicte ecclesie Lismorensis, certo modo vacantis, cuius fructus xxiiii^{or} marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt. Et mandatur provideri eidem, vigore gratie *Si neutri*, sub data iiii id. Martii, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus infra sex menses a die qua dicta gratia sortita fuerit effectum computandos, et sub penis Camere. Iuravit etc. (*Ibid. fol. 123*).

54. Dicta die (xii Junii), venerabilis vir Valterus Botiler, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et prebende ecclesie Lismorensis, quorum fructus etc. decem marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt, certo modo vacantium. De quibus provideri mandatur, vocatis vocandis, dicto Valtero, sub data iv kal. Maii, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus infra tres menses post habitam possessionem, sub penis Camere. Iuravit etc. (*Ibid. fol. 167*).

55. Dicta die (xx Junii), venerabilis vir Jacobus Tobin, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata archidiaconatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius et annexorum quadraginta, certo modo ; ac canonicatus et prebende de Mediligii¹ nuncupate, dicte ecclesie, quorum octo, per devolutionem ; necnon perpetue rectorie, seu plebanie, parrochialis ecclesie de Dongarban, dicte diocesis, cuius nonaginta fructus non etc. non excedunt, et per devolutionem vacantium. De quibus provideri mandatur dicto Jacobo, sub data iii kal. Maii, anno quinto. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus infra tres menses post habitam possessionem, sub penis Camere. Iuravit etc. (*Ibid. fol. 172*).

MCCCCLXXXII

56. Die xxvi mensis Maii mcccclxxxii, dominus Fernandus Sancii, prior ecclesie Seguntinensis, ut principalis, ac vice et nomine domini Johannis Philippi Fischibon, clerici Lismorensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et prebende ecclesie Lismorensis, ac vicarie perpetue parrochialis ecclesie de Kilronan², dicte diocesis, quorum videlicet

¹Mediligii. See note 3, p. 23 *supra*.

²Kilronan. There are two parishes named Kilronan within co. Waterford. The Kilronan here referred to is in the barony of Glenaheiry. The ruined church,

canonicatus et prebende duarum, et vicarie decem marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, vacantium per devolutionem etc. Et mandatur provideri dicto domino Johanni, sub data Rome, iii id. Maii, anno octavo. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus infra duos menses, sub penis Camere. Et iuravit etc. Quia eventualis, et in bulla narratur de intrusis. (*Diversor. Innoc. VIII, 1491-2, fol. 159*).

57. Die xxx Maii mcccclxxxii, dominus Ferrandus Sancier, prior ecclesie Seguntinensis, ut principalis, ac vice et nomine domini Johannis Brenach, presbiteri Cassellensis diocesis, obligavit se pro annata perpetuarum vicariarum de Rathronayn et de Tempulthagayn¹ parrochialium ecclesiarum Lismorensis diocesis, quarum fructus etc. insimul duodecim marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, vacantium per devolutionem etc. Et in eventum mandatur provideri dicto Johanni, sub data Rome, vi id. Maii, anno octavo. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam infra duos menses post habitam possessionem collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. Et iuravit etc. Quia in bulla narratur de intruso. (*Ibid. fol. 163*).

58. Dicta die (vii Julii), Fernandus Sancier, prior ecclesie Seguntinensis, ut principalis, ac nomine Thome P[ur]cell, clerici Clonensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et prebende de Dunachiner² nuncupate, ecclesie Lismorensis, vacantium per devolutionem, quorum fructus decem marcharum sterlingorum. Et mandatur provideri prefato Thome de canonicatu et prebenda predictis, sub data Rome, xiv kal. Julii, anno octavo. Et promisit sub penis Camere, obligando se quod Thomas predictus solvet iura Camere infra quatuor menses collectori in partibus, post habitam possessionem. Et iuravit. Restituta, quia in bulla narratur intrusus. (*Ibid. fol. 192*).

in an ancient graveyard, is of great interest architecturally and otherwise, exhibiting characteristics of various periods from the early XII to the XVI century. One of its peculiar features is a cell of unknown purpose in the thickness of the E. gable. Another is evidence of a former vaulted roof after the style of Cormac's Chapel. Within the ruin is the grave of Buck Sheehy, who was hanged for refusing to give evidence against his kinsman, Rev. Nicholas Sheehy.

¹De Rathronayn et de Tempulthagayn. Rathronan, a couple of miles due north of Clonmel. There is a large ancient cemetery but nothing survives of the old church. Tempulthagayn is the present Templetney, on the E. bank of the Anner about two miles above its junction with the Suir. A fragment of the N. side wall of the church survives within the ancient graveyard.

²Dunachiner, Donaghmore. See note 2, p. 18 *supra*.

59. Dicta die (xxiii Junii mcccclxxxii), una bulla pro Cornelio Yronayn, presbitero Lismorensis diocesis, unionis vicarie de Ballis, cuius quatuor, vicarie de Gallis¹, cuius etiam quatuor, dicte diocesis, ad vitam dicti Cornelii, cum absolutione et rehabilitatione, propter fructus male perceptos, sub data Rome, xvi kal. Junii, anno octavo. (*Ibid. fol. 295*).

MCCCCLXXXIII

60. Die dicta (viii Martii), dominus Hopertus Stapulton, clericus Cassellensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata cancellarie Lismorensis et perpetue vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Ballyserain, dicte Cassellensis diocesis, quarum videlicet cancellarie vigintiquatuor, et vicarie octo marcharum sterlingorum fructus etc. non excedunt, per privationem in partibus faciendam vacaturorum. Et mandatur provideri sub data kal. Martii, anno primo. Et promisit solvere infra annum aut infra mensam etc. collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. Iuravit etc. Data, quia eventualis, et Hibernicus. *Ex lib. annat., 1492-3, fol. 133*).

61. Die dicta (xxi Martii), venerabilis vir dominus Thateus Yhyffyrnain, clericus Cassallensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus ecclesie Lismorensis et prebende de Donachmor², alias Kyllegan nuncupata, in eadem, quorum fructus etc. decem marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, per privationem in partibus faciendam vacaturorum. Et mandatur provideri sub data vi id. Martii, anno primo. Et promisit etc. collectori in partibus post habitam possessionem infra quatuor menses, sub penis Camere. Iuravit etc. Et fuit data, quia narratur intrusus, de mandato etc. (*Ibid. fol. 150 [sed recte 141]*).

62. Dicta die (xxiii Maii), domnus Wilhelmus Mandewill, archidiaconus ecclesie Lismorensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata trium vicariarum, videlicet de

¹De Gallis. The present Aglish, on the W. bank of the Blackwater, S. of Cappoquin. The ruin of an ancient church stands in an overcrowded graveyard. One of the church's features of note is an unusual east window of pre-Invasion type. There is also a remarkable holy well called after St David—Tobar Cínín Dá.

²Donachmor. See note 2, p. 18 *supra*. The *alias* Kyllegan is not, as far as I am aware, found elsewhere.

Dongawaym¹, cuius viginti, ac de Rynnogwonach², cuius sex, et de Lisgdwynayn³ Lismorensis diocesis cuius octo marcharum sterlingorum fructus etc. non excedunt. que tanto tempore vacaverunt quod earum collatio est devoluta etc., et de qua Rynnogwonach predicta [? *providetur*], et alie due vicarie predictae eidem vicarie uniuntur ad vitam ipsius Willelmi, sub data Rome, iii kal. Maii, anno primo. Et promisit solvere annatam predictarum vicariarum infra unum annum et unum mensem, in forma consueta. Data, quia in bulla narrantur intrusi, et quia pro Ibernico. (*Diversor. Alex. VI*, 1493-4, fol. 21).

63. Dicta die (xviii Junii), Valterus Mandouyl, precentor ecclesie Lismorensis, obligavit se Camere pro annata dicte precentorie quam possidet, dudum sibi ordinaria auctoritate collatam et unitam auctoritate ordinaria et successive apostolica rectorie parochialis ecclesie, plebanie nuncupate, de Dongarwayn, dicte diocesis, sub data vi id. Junii, anno primo, cuius fructus centum marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus infra sex menses, sub penis Camere. Iuravit. (*Ibid. fol. 42*).

64. Dicta die (ix Augusti), dominus Mauritius Ykarrayn, canonicus ecclesie Fernensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata perpetue vicarie parochialis ecclesie de Kysalbeg⁴, Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. decem marcharum sterlingorum secundum co. extimationem valorem annum etc. non excedunt, et que tanto tempore vacavit quod eius collatio est devoluta ad sedem apostolicam, et que mandatur uniri canonicatui et prebende ecclesie Fernensis, quamdiu prefatus Mauritius illos obtinuerit, sub data Rome, viii id. Julii, anno primo. Et promisit solvere annatam dicte vicarie infra tres menses a die habite possessionis computandos, sub penis Camere etc. Iuravit etc. Data, quia per subreptionem licterarum alterius impetrantis et possidentis, et pro Ibernico. (*Ibid. fol. 70*).

¹Dongawaym. Dungarvan.

²Rynnogwonach. Ring or Ringagonach, four miles S. of Dungarvan where stand the moderately preserved remains of the ancient church; they comprise nave and chancel, with a good pointed chancel arch which shows receptacles for the rood-beam. Nearby is St Nicholas's holy well.

³Lisgdwynayn. Lisginan, for which see note 1, p. 18 *supra*.

⁴Kysalbeg. Kinsalebeg, for which see note 2, p. 23 *supra*.

65. Dicta Die (xi Octobris), dominus Mauritius Okarayn, canonicus Fernensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata perpetue vicarie parrochialis ecclesie de Kymagnach,¹ Lismorensis diocesis, cuius fructus etc. decem marcharum sterlingorum se. co. ext. valorem annuum etc. non excedunt, vacature per surreptionem licterarum domini Willelmi Pandmyl [? Mandeville], ecclesie Lismorensis archidiaconi. Et mandatur conferri dicta vicaria eidem Mauritis, sub data Rome, iii id. Septembris, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere annatam predictam infra annum et mensem, in forma, sub penis Camere etc. Juravit etc. Data, quia narratur intrusus, et pro Ibernico. (*Ibid.* fol. 92).

MCCCCLXXXIII

66. Die xxiii dicti (Aprilis), Valterus Botyler, canonicus ecclesie Lismorensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata vicariarum de Cnokgraffayn², Cassellensis, de Raythronayn², Lismorensis diocesis, parrochialium ecclesiarum, quarum etc. vigintiquatuor marcharum sterlingorum, de quibus mandatur provideri dicto Valtero per privationem in forma iuris, vocatis quodam Donato et Johanne et aliis evocandis, et sub data vi id. Aprilis, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus more hibernicali. Juravit etc. (*Diversor. Alex VI* 1494-5. fol. 42).

67. Die xxviii dicti (Aprilis), dominus Fernandus Sanctii, prior ecclesie Seguntinensis, ut principalis et privata persona, vice et nomine Willelmi Botylier, canonici ecclesie Cassellensis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata decanatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius etc. trigintasex marcharum sterlingorum communi estimatione, de quo mandatur sibi provideri, vocatis vocandis, in forma iuris, sub data v id. Aprilis, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere annatam collectori in partibus, more hibernicali. Juravit etc. (*Ibid.* fol. 45).

68. Die ii dicti mensis (Junii), dominus Petrus Antonius de Fermo, procurator in Romana curia, ut principalis et privata

¹Kymagnach. Ringagonach, for which see note 2, p. 38 *supra*.

²De Cnokgraffayn, de Raythronayn. Knockgraffon, and Rathronan for which see note 1, p. 36 *supra*.

persona, ac vice et nomine Walteri Bottilier, canonici Lismorensis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata vicariarum de Tybryd et de Tholocharcayn¹ parrochialium ecclesiarum Lismorensis ecclesie, quarum insimul decemocto, que mandantur uniri canonicatui et prebende Lismorensis predictis donec dictos canonicatum et prebendam obtinuerit, et [vacantium] per privationem in forma iuris vocatis vocandis etc., et sub data iv id. Maii, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus, more hibernicali. Juravit etc. (*Ibid. fol. 73*).

69. Die iiii dicti (Julii), Willelmus Mandeuil, clericus Lismorensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata archidiaconatus ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius etc. quadraginta marcharum sterlingorum co. extimatione, de quo mandatur sibi de novo provideri, sub data vi id. Maii, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus more hibernicali. Juravit etc. (*Ibid. fol. 103*).

70. Die xxii eiusdem Julii, dominus Fernandus Sanctii, prior ecclesie Seguntinensis, ut principalis et privata persona, obligavit se Camere apostolice, nomine domini Nicolai Fizharri, perpetui vicarii parrochialis ecclesie ville de Clomellis, Lismorensis diocesis, pro annata rectorie dicte parrochialis ecclesie, cuius fructus etc. quindecim librarum sterlingorum secundum co. extimationem valorem annuum etc. non excedunt, vacature per dismembrationem unionis a mensa alterius ex beate Marie de Portu et de Atasellis² monasteriorum Cisterciensis et sancti Augustini ordinum, Fernensis et Casalensis diocesum. Et mandatur uniri, in eventum dismembrationis huiusmodi, vicarie parrochiali ecclesie predictae perpetuo, sub data Rome, viii id. Julii, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere annatam predictam infra annum et mensem, in forma consueta. Juravit etc. Eventualis, et pro Ibernico. (*Ibid. fol. 116*).

71. Die xiiii dicti mensis (Novembris), venerabilis vir Thomas Mackrahi, clericus Imelacensis, principalis, obligavit se Camere

¹De Tybryd et de Tholocharcayn. Tubrid and Tullahorton, for which see notes 1 and 1, pp. 22 and 26 *supra*.

²De Portu et de Atasellis. Dunbrody and Athassel.

pro annata prioratus monasterii beate Marie de Kahirduneas¹, ordinis sancti Augustini, Lismorensis diocesis, vacantis certo modo, cuius fructus etc. sexaginta marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt, et de quo provideri mandatur dicto Thome sub data vii kal. Novembris, anno tertio. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam infra tres menses collectori in partibus post habitam possessionem. Juravit etc. Quia narratur intrusus. (*Ibid. fol. 159*).

MCCCCLXXXVIII

72. Die dicta (xiv Maii), venerabilis vir dominus Cornelius Junior Cornelii Senioris, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata rectorie parrochialis ecclesie sancti Micealis in Ryntren², dicte diocesis, et pro annata vicarie S. Colmakelly³, eiusdem diocesis, ac canonicatus et prebende Lismorensis quarum omnium videlicet canonicatus quinque et vicarie quatuor, et rectorie etiam quatuor marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, per privationem in partibus faciendam vacaturarum. Et uniuntur, et providetur ad vitam dicti Cornelii Junioris, sub data vii id. Aprilis anno sexto. Et promisit solvere collectori in partibus etc. Quia eventualis. (*Diversor. Alex. VI, 1498-9 fol. 10*).

73. Die dicta (xxi Junii), dominus Thomas Bouttelier, clericus Ossoriensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata de Bewulle et de Hrithylle⁴ rectoriarum, ac de Lynnayn, Ossoriensis et Lismorensis diocesum parrochialium ecclesiarum quarum fructus videlicet rectorie octo, et aliarum decem marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt, per privationem vacaturarum, sub data non. Junii, anno sexto. Et promisit solvere collectori etc. (*Ibid. fol. 40*).

¹Kahirduneas. Cahir, co. Tipperary.

²Ecclesia s. Micaelis in Ryntren. Templemichael, four miles N. of Youghal. There is no trace of the ancient church; a modern protestant place of worship occupies its approximate site. A holy well (St Michael's) is distant only a few paces. Within a few perches are the ruins of Molana abbey, and half a mile to the S. the remains of Rinnru of the Knights Templars stand commandingly on a hilltop, overlooking the Blackwater estuary.

³S. Colmakelly. There was never a vicarage of this name in the diocese of Lismore. Kilwaternoy, about four miles N. of Templemichael, may be intended.

⁴De Bewulle et de Hrithylle. The former would be represented by the present Owing and the latter by, perhaps, Rathealy, co. Kilkenny.

MCCCCLXXXVIII

74. Die dicta (xvi Maii), dominus Johannes Philippi de Geraldinis, canonicus ecclesie Lismorensis, principalis, obligavit se pro annata canonicatus et prebende ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus etc. duodecim marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, certo modo vacantium. Et uniuntur decanatui dicte ecclesie, quem ipse obtinet, ad eius vitam sub data xvi kal. Maii, anno septimo. Et promisit solvere collectori etc. Quia Hibernicus etc. (*Diversor. Alex. VI*, 1499, fol. 50).

75. Die dicta (ut supra), Geraldus Johannis de Giraldinis, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata precentorie ecclesie Lismorensis, cuius fructus etc. trigintaduarum marcharum sterlingorum etc. non excedunt, certo modo vacantis. Et providetur sub data Rome, idibus Aprilis, anno septimo. Et promisit solvere collectori etc. Quia Hibernicus.

76. Die xvi Augusti, dominus Thomas Pwer, clericus Casselensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se pro annata de Clomell et de Killcronyth¹, Lismorensis diocesis parochialium ecclesiarum, quarum fructus insimul quinquagintasex marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt, certo modo vacaturarum, sub data Rome, iiii id. Julii, anno septimo. Et promisit solvere collectori etc. Quia Hibernicus. (*Ibid. fol. 109*).

MD

77. Die ultima eiusdem (Januarii), dominus Edimundus Mocliar, rector ecclesie de Rathaglas, alias de Mocliar Yswn², Lismorensis diocesis, principalis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata Donachmor et de Mwrthhn,³ Lismorensis diocesis,

¹Killcronyth. Now Kilgrant, within two miles to N.E. of Clonmel, where a fragment only of the old church survives in an ancient graveyard. The revenue of united Clonmel and Kilgrant was unusually high—56 marks.

²De Rathaglas alias de Mocliar Yswn. Mocliar is the present Grange-mockler, six miles N. of Carrick-on-Suir. It is interesting to recover the *alias* and other name—Rathaglish (or Rathglas). The E. gable of the ancient church still stands.

³Donachmor et de Mwrthn. Donaghmore and Mora, for which see notes on pp. 18 and 28, *supra*.

quarum insimul quinque, ac parrochialis ecclesie perpetue vicarie nuncupate de Kylscuryeck alias Kolmain¹, Cassalensis diocesis, cuius decem marcharum sterlingorum fructus etc. non excedunt, vacantium certis modis. Et dicta rectoria erigitur in canonicatum et prebendam in ecclesia Casalensi, et alia vero duo beneficia predicta uniri mandantur canonicatui et prebende dicte ecclesie Casalensis, noviter erigende; et qui canonicatus et prebenda mandantur conferri eidem domino Edimundo, sub data Rome, xiii kal. Januarii, anno octavo. Et promisit annatas dictorum beneficiorum infra tres menses collectori Ibernico in partibus, sub penis Camere etc. Juravit etc. Pro Ibernico. (*Ex lib. annat 1500, fol. 18*).

. MDII

78. Die xiiii Maii mdii, dominus Walterus Buttyller, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata perpetuarum vicariarum parrochialium ecclesiarum de Hylsylhayn et de Lonāyn alias de Balanoe², Lismorensis diocesis, quarum fructus etc. quatuordecim marcharum sterlingorum, certo modo vacantium. Et mandatur provideri dicto Waltero, sub data xii kal. Maii, anno decimo. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam infra annum aut infra mensem post certificare Cameram de non habita possessione, sub penis Camere. Et juravit. Restituta, quia in bulla narratur intrusus. (*Diversor. Alex. VI, 1501-2, fol. 251*).

MDIII

79. Dicta die (vi Julii), venerabilis vir dominus Wilelmus Porcelle, clericus Fernensis diocesis, [obligavit se] pro annata de Kynsaylbege et de Hamayn³ parrochialium ecclesiarum perpetue

¹De Kylscuryeck alias Kolmain. Now Colman, a few miles N. of Clonmel, co. Tipperary.

²De Hylsylhayn et de Lonayn alias de Balanoe, Kilsheelan and Newtown Lennan. The former, four miles E. from Clonmel, where the remains of a very interesting church stand on the N. bank of the Suir within an old and crowded graveyard. The church is remarkable for its fine Hiberno-romanesque doorway and chancel arch. Newtown Lennan—the church ruin is well preserved and very interesting. Some of its masonry seems pre-Invasion. Within the parish, in a second old graveyard, stand two high crosses of great beauty. A third (broken) cross is half covered by mould and wild vegetation.

³De Kynsaylbege et de Hamayn. Kinsalebeg, for which see note 2, p. 23 *supra*; and Affane, on the E. bank of the Blackwater, almost two miles S. of Cappoquin. Here is the ford by which (according to tradition) St Carthage and his *muintir* approached Lismore on their trek from Rahan.

vicarie, Lismorensis diocesis, certis modis vacantium, quarum prime octo, et secunde sex marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimationem valorem annum [fructus] non excedunt. Et mandantur uniri invicem, sub data iv non. Junii, anno undecimo. Et promisit solvere annatam infra annum collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. Et juravit etc. (*Diversor. Alex. VI*, 1503, fol. 126).

80. Die dicta (xxix Maii), una bulla erectionis duarum parochialium, videlicet de Modelich et de Luoran¹, Lismorensis diocesis, quarum [fructus] septem marcharum sterlingorum etc., pro Guillelmo Offlaban, clerico Lismorensis diocesis etc., sub data Rome, xii kal. Junii, anno undecimo. Restituta de mandato dominorum etc. (*Ibid. fol. 186*).

MDV

81. Dicta die (xxii Octobris), dominus Taddeus Okayll, clericus Imelacensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice nomine domini Jacobi Botteler, pro annata canonicatus et de Seschinan² nuncupate prebende in ecclesia Lismorensi, ac de Kilronan et de Taheyn³, Lismorensis diocesis parochialium ecclesiarum, certo modo vacantium, quorum insimul fructus etc. triginta marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimationem non excedunt. Et mandantur uniri prefate vicarie dictis canonicatui et prebende ad vitam dicti Jacobi, sub data ix kal. Octobris, anno secundo. Et promisit ut supra [*scil.* solvere annatam collectori in partibus infra annum aut docere de non habita possessione, sub penis Camere]. Juravit, ut supra. (*Diversor. Julii II*, 1505-6, fol. 95).

82. Dicta die (xxxi Octobris), dominus Taddeus Ykaelly, clericus Imelacensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata de Capellanova⁴ alias de Myllachinona ville Clonelie ac

¹De Modelich et de Luoran. For Modeligo see note 3, p. 23 *supra*. Lickoran is two miles N. of Modeligo; the church site is traceable but unenclosed and there are no remains of building or enclosing wall.

²Seschinan. Seskinane, co. Waterford. The church ruin, in the townland of Knockboy, is well preserved. Some of its window lites are ogham inscribed.

³De Kilronan et de Taheyn. See notes on pp. 35 and 36, *supra*.

⁴De Capellanova &c. Newchapel and Clonmel, in the barony of Iffa and Offa East, and Templeineiry and Cordangan, in the barony of Clanwilliam.

de Tempultengair et de Corraggyn, Lismorensis, Cassellensis et Imelacensis diocesium, certo modo vacantibus, et quarum fructus etc. vigintiquatuor marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem estimationem non excedunt. Et mandatur provideri dicto domino Taddeo, sub data Ostie, v id. Octobris, anno secundo. Et promisit solvere annatam collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. Juravit. (*Ibid. fol. 103*).

MDVI

83. Die xii Maii, una bulla provisionis perpetuarum vicariarum parrochialium ecclesiarum de Stamchay et de Conchariis, Lismorensis diocesis, quarum insimul fructus octo marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt, sub data iv non. Aprilis, anno tertio. (*Ibid. fol. 166*).

84. Die dicta (xvi Maii), una bulla provisionis vicarie parrochialis ecclesie de Killoossalea¹, Lismorensis diocesis, vacantis per privationem Roderichi Ocheyd, cuius fructus viginti marcharum sterlingorum etc., que mandatur erigi in canonicatum dicte ecclesie [Lismorensis] ad vitam Roderici predicti, sub data pridie kal. Aprilis, anno tertio. (*Ibid. fol. 169*).

MDVII

85. Dicta die (xvi Octobris), dominus Valterus Winchiton, clericus Lismorensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et prebende ecclesie Lismorensis, ac vicarie perpetue parrochialis ecclesie de Kylrossynta, dicte diocesis, certo modo vacantium et per obitum Rorie Iketh extra curiam, et quarum insimul fructus etc. septem marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt. Et mandatur provideri dicto Waltero, sub data xi kal. Octobris, anno quarto. Et promisit solvere huiusmodi annatam collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. Juravit. (*Diversor. Julii II, 1507-8, fol. 43*). [*In margine : Intrusus*].

86. Dicta die (xxv Octobris), dominus Richardus Prindragas, clericus Lismorensis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata parrochialium ecclesiarum perpetuarum vicariarum Castrinovi

¹Killoossalea, Kilrossanty, and see next entry.

et de Bellrechan¹, Lismorensis diocesis, certo modo vacantium, ac canonicatus et prebende dicte ecclesie, quarum et annexe fructus etc. quindecim marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimationem valorem annuum non excedunt. Et mandatur uniri dicte vicarie eisdem canonicatui et prebende et provideri dicto Richardo, sub data non. Octobris, anno quarto. Et promisit solvere dictam annatam collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. Juravit etc. Intrusus. (*Ibid. fol. 55*).

87. Die ii Novembris mdvii, dominus Johannes Puer, clericus Watefordensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus ecclesie Watefordensis [et] de Corrbaly nuncupate prebende, necnon de Kyllmydayn, dicte diocesis, ac de Dunhyll², et de Castronovo³, Lismorensis diocesis parochialium ecclesiarum, certo modo vacantium, et quorum insimul fructus etc. decem et octo marcharum sterlingorum secundum communem extimationem valorem annuum non excedunt. Et mandatur provideri dicto domino Johanni, sub data vi id. Octobris, anno quarto. Et promisit solvere huiusmodi annatam collectori in partibus, sub penis Camere. Juravit etc. Intrusus. (*Ibid. fol. 60*).

MDVIII

88. Die ultima Januarii mdviii, dominus Thadeus Omirissa, clericus Ossoriensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata canonicatus et prebende ecclesie Lismorensis, noviter erectorum ad vitam dicti Tadey, necnon pro annata parochialium ecclesiarum de (?) Cilua alias Caslan et de Rakyran⁴, ac

¹Castrinovi et de Bellrechan. Newcastle (co. Tipperary) and Ballybacon, six or seven miles W. of Clonmel. For Newcastle, see note 2, p. 28 *supra*. Extensive remains of the large church stand in an ancient graveyard.

²Dunhyll. Dunhill, co. Waterford, where a castle of the Powers stands upon a cliff top. The church was apparently blown up by gunpowder; its ruin may be seen in a small graveyard to the W. of the castle.

³Castronovo. Newcastle, but different from the Newcastle of annate no. 86 *supra*. This Newcastle is some nine or ten miles W. of Waterford City. The old church is rather picturesquely situated in rugged country amid bluffs and boulders; both gables, somewhat mutilated, survive, with the foundations of the sidewalls.

⁴Caslan et de Rakyran. Kilkieran and Rathkieran. The former is four or five miles from Carrick-on-Suir. There are some remains of the ancient church, but the most remarkable surviving monuments are three or four high crosses carrying ornament of (so-called) Celtic character. Rathkieran is some six miles N.W. of Waterford. Nothing now stands of the old church, though there are remains of a later protestant place of worship.

cappellanie in parrochiali ecclesie de Kylmoghen¹, Ossoriensis diocesis, certo modo vacantium, et quorum insimul fructus et illis annexorum vigintiduarum marcharum sterlingorum. Et conceditur uniri dictis canonicatui et prebende prefata [beneficia] per bullam sub data viii id. Januarii, anno quarto. *Ibid. fol. 146*).

MDX

89. Dicta die (xxiii Octobris), dominus Thadeus Macray, presbiter Lismorensis diocesis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata parrochialium ecclesiarum de Ardinan et Erdanes,² Lismorensis diocesis perpetuarum vicariarum, certo modo vacantium, quarum fructus duodecim marcharum sterlingorum non excedunt. Et mandatur uniri insimul et deinde provideri dicto Thadeo, sub data iiii kal. Augusti, anno septimo. Et promisit solvere collectori in partibus, more hibernico, sub penis etc. Juravit etc. Restituta, quia in bulla narratur intrusus. (*Diversor. Julii II, 1510-1(2), fol. 3*).

MDXXVIII

90. Dicta die (xxii Septembris), dominus Franciscus Ximenes, scriptor apostolicus, nomine domini Petri Whit, canonici Lismorensis, obligavit se Camere apostolice pro annata vicarie parrochialis ecclesie ville de Clonmel, Lismorensis diocesis, vacantis eo quia idem Petrus intra tempus debitum postquam eandem vicariam obtinuerat se ad sacros ordines promoveri non fecerat, et quorum [*recte* cuius] fructus vigintiquattuor librarum sterlingorum, et fructus interim ex ea percepti quattuor libras similes non excedunt. Et conceditur valere prima provisio etc., sub data xviii kal. Julii anno sexto. Restituta, quia docuit per testes de lite, et violenta perceptione fructuum per archiepiscopum Casalensem. (*Diversor. Clem. VII, 1529-30, fol. 78*).

¹Kylmoghen. Kilmoganny, three or four miles S.W. of Ballyhale, co. Kilkenny. Of the ancient church, which was impropriate in the priory of Kells, nothing now remains.

²De Ardinan et Erdanes. Ardfinnan and Neddins. Ardfinnan, on the E. bank of the Suir, ten miles W. of Clonmel, was a manor and castle of the bishop of Lismore. The site of the ancient foundation is now occupied by a small protestant church which stands on a striking elevation overlooking the river and village. The parish of Neddins adjoins Ardfinnan on the south. The side walls and west gable of the old church still stand in a much contracted ancient graveyard. In Cloncully Castle, nearby, a diocesan synod was held in 1677, over which Bishop John Brenan presided.

APPENDIX

Diocese of Lismore, 1426-1529

Lismore diocese embraces the entire ancient territory of Decies, excepting the barony and a half which constitutes the diocese of Waterford. It thus includes the balance of co. Waterford, a very small area of co. Cork and one-third, or thereabout, of co. Tipperary. This area comprises a number of small ancient bishoprics or quasi-bishoprics:—Ardmore, Kilsheelan, Donaghmore, Ardinnan, Clashmore and others—which, long anterior to the Anglo-Norman invasion, had been swallowed up in Lismore. The formal founder of the see was St Carthage, otherwise Mocuda, though it is unlikely that the latter ever exercised jurisdiction over the whole area. Carthage died at Lismore in 637, after a monastic episcopate in that place of only seven years. For four centuries and a half, therefore, the diocese of Lismore would have embraced the whole of what became later Waterford diocese. Union of the sees of Waterford and Lismore was first decreed by Pope John XXII in 1327, during the contemporaneous episcopates of Nicholas Welified of Waterford and John Leynach of Lismore. The papal letter decreeing the union purports to be issued at the instance of King Edward; the two sees, it was claimed, were poor and each inadequate to the becoming support of a bishop; they were, moreover, contiguous and could be conveniently supervised by a single bishop. The decreed union was *de futuro*—it was to become operative on the death of either Welified or Leynach, when the

survivor was to succeed to the double jurisdiction. The separate cathedrals were to be continued with their independent chapters, and provision was made for the two chapters to act as one for the election of a bishop. (Theiner, *Vet. Monumenta*, p. 238).

The two bishops, however, outlived the pope, on whose death (1334) the decree of union seems to have been forgotten or ignored. Probably the papal letter was lost; at any rate it remained in abeyance for thirty-six years, till the transfer in 1362 of Bishop Roger Cradock, O.S.F., from Waterford to Llandaff. Thus William le Reve, who had been bishop of Lismore since 1358, succeeded also to Waterford and became the first bishop, since Malchus, of the joint sees.

Archdeaconry of Lismore

In the *Calendar of Papal Letters* we have, at least, two references to Henry Burnham and the archdeaconry, *scil*:—10. Martin V., 9 kal. Aug. 1427. Mandate to the dean of Cloyne, &c., 'to collate and assign to Henry Burnham, clerk, of the dioc. of Norwich, by both parents of noble race, the archdeaconry of Lismore, a non-major dignity with cure, not exceeding ten marks, which he formerly obtained by collation and provision of the late John, bishop of Lismore, by his ordinary authority, as being void by the death of John Reve; it being asserted that it became void, not as stated, but by promotion of Richard to that see, which took place by the pope's orders

at the Apostolic See. Notwithstanding that the pope lately ordered provision to be made to him of the rectory called the *plebania* of Dungarvan, value not exceeding forty marks, and dispensed him to hold it for life with the said archdeaconry'; and 8 kal. Mar. 1427, grant of an indult to Henry, archdeacon of Lismore—the year being about to expire—'for ordination by any bishop.'

The late John (Gees), bishop of Lismore, was a Carmelite, who had been consecrated in, or about, 1409. For some writings of his, the orthodoxy of which was questioned, John was deprived five years later and another Carmelite, John Colby (translated from Elphin), appointed in his stead. Bishop Colby, who is mentioned neither by Ware nor Gams, occupied the see for seven years, when he was, in his turn, deprived—we know not why. Gees did not long survive his recall; he died 1425. His successor, also above referred to, was Richard Cantwell (or Ankel), who was only a subdeacon at the date of his promotion to the see. Bishop Cantwell died in 1446 and was buried in the wall of his cathedral.

There is a grant of the archdeaconry (1446-7) to John Purcell, rector of Brant Broughton, in the diocese of Lincoln. The archdeaconry is expected to be void by the promotion of Robert (Power), bishop-elect of Lismore, &c., &c. (*Cal. papal letters*).

10 kal. Feb. 1429. Mandate to the abbot of Inislounaght, &c., 'to collate and assign to William Mauncell, clerk, of the diocese of Lismore, who is of noble race and has studied civil law for several years in the university of Oxford, the archdeaconry of Lismore, . . .

value not exceeding fifteen marks, void and reserved because the late John Reve having obtained it while holding the perpetual rectory of Kylmydon held together it and the said rectory for several years without dispensation, against *Execrabilis*.' (*Cal. Papal Letters*).

Finally, there are two mandates to collate, dated respectively 23 March 1457 and 1 July 1458. The first is for Philip Macconchuyr (dispensed *super defectu natali*.) and the other in favour of Thomas Oseancain. The second enumerates the possible grounds of voidance, *scil*:—by the death of John Reve or William Manchel or by resignation of John Keurnoch. The benefice was valued at only twelve marks in 1457, whereas it is quoted at twenty marks in the following year.

16 kal. Maii, 1431. Mandate 'to Robert Poer, bachelor of canon law, to collate to him, a priest of the diocese of Lismore, the archdeaconry of Lismore, a non-major dignity with cure, value not exceeding twenty marks, void and reserved by the resignation to the pope of Henry Burnham, whether it be void as stated or because the late John Reve when holding the rectory of Kylmidon in the dioc. of Waterford, obtained the said archdeaconry and held both for more than a month without dispensation or by the death of the said John or of William Mauncell or by the consecration of Richard, bishop of Lismore, or in any other way, notwithstanding that he (who was lately dispensed by papal authority to hold for life two benefices with cure or otherwise incompatible, &c.), holds the deanery of Limerick, not exceeding forty-four marks.' (*Cal. papal letters*.)

17 Oct. 1468. To the abbot of Inislounaght, mandate:—On the voidance of the archdeaconry of Lismore, by the promotion of John, bishop of Ferns . . . and it being therefore *ipso facto* reserved, the pope made collation and provision thereof to Thomas Ostulahan, clerk, of the dio. of Lismore, by letters in which it was expressed that the fruits did not exceed a yearly value of twenty-four marks. At the recent petition of James Thobyn, clerk, of the same dio., containing that the said fruits are worth more by far although they do not exceed forty marks, the pope, seeing that the said letters are therefore to be regarded as surreptitious and that the collation and provision made to Thomas in virtue thereof, are null and void and that the archdeaconry is still void as above and still reserved, orders that 'if the said fruits, &c., are worth more by far (*longe*) than is expressed in the said letters, to declare them surreptitious, and the said collation and provision null and void, and, in that event, to collate and assign the archdeaconry, a non-major, non-elective dignity with cure, value not exceeding forty marks sterling, to the said James.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

[The bishop of Ferns referred to was John Purcell, consecrated in 1459, who died 1479. Ostulahan, presumably O'Sullivan.]

Deanery of Lismore

16 May 1465. To the abbot of Inislounaght, and the prior of Tather (Cahir), mandate: 'The pope has been informed by Maurice O'Ronan, perpetual vicar of the par. church of Tybrid, that Gillacius Okeyt, dean of Lismore, has dilapidated and turned to his own profane and unlawful uses the

goods of the deanery, has committed simony and usury, allows its houses and possessions to go to ruin, uses it uselessly and badly and is commonly reputed in these parts usurer. The pope, therefore, hereby orders the above two, if Maurice (who was lately dispensed . . . to be promoted to all, even Holy Orders, and hold a benefice even with cure) will accuse the said Gillacius before the said two, to summon him and others concerned, and, if they find the foregoing to be true, to deprive and remove him and, in that event, to collate and assign the said deanery, a major, elective dignity with cure, value not exceeding twenty-six marks to Maurice.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Under date 18 June 1448, mandate of Nicholas V, for collation of the deanery of Lismore to Richard Purcell, clerk, of dio. of Limerick.

With combined aid of the Annates and *Cal. papal letters* we can compile a provisional list of deans, 1440-1500:—

Thomas O'Shanahan (Searian).	..c. 1446
Richard Purcell (Limerick) ..	1448
Galliacius O'Kett, deprived	1466
Maurice O'Ronan ..	1466
James MacPhilip (Fitzgerald ?)	1484
Thomas Russell	1484-1494
William Butler ..	1494
John MacPhilip Fitzgerald	1499

Chancellorship of Lismore

9 May 1452. Mandate to collate the chancellorship, not exceeding fifteen marks in value, void by the death of Paul Keting, to John Whyte.

3 July 1469. To the abbots of Mothel and Molana and the prior of Cahyr, mandate: 'the pope, having learned that the chancellor-

ship of Lismore has been so long void that there is no certain knowledge of the last mode of voidance and that, by the Lateran statutes, its collation has lapsed to the apostolic see, although Philip Occarrygyn, priest of the dio. of Lismore, has for about eight years or more—but less than ten years—unduly detained possession under pretext of a collation made to him by authority of the ordinary after the said lapse without a title of canonical right, and still detains it, summon Philip and others concerned and collate and assign the chancellorship, a non-major, non-elective dignity with cure, not exceeding fifteen marks sterling, whether void by the resignation of the late Paul Kertyng or void in any other way, to John White, perpetual vicar of the parish church of Clo[n]mell, removing Philip and any other unlawful detainer, notwithstanding that John holds the said vicarage of Clonmel.'

23 Sept. 1467. To the abbots of Mothel and Molana and the prior of Cahir, mandate: 'the pope having been informed by Maurice Ohyffirnayn, clerk, of the dio. of Cashel, that John Twhit, chancellor of Lismore, is an open and notorious fornicator, has dilapidated immoveable goods of the chancellorship and has committed perjury, if and after Maurice (who was lately dispensed by papal authority . . . to be promoted to all, even Holy Orders, and hold a benefice even with cure (in virtue of which he had himself made a clerk), accuses John before the above three to summon John and others concerned and, if they find the foregoing to be true, to deprive and remove John, and, in that event, to collate and assign the chancellorship, which is an

office and to which is annexed the perpetual vicarage of the par. church of Clonmel in the dio. of Lismore, which has cure and is non-elective, value with the said annex not exceeding thirty-five marks.'

2 May 1449. Mandate to the dean of Cloyne, &c., : 'to collate and assign to Thomultheus Ocor-macayn, perpetual vicar of New-castle, in the dioc. of Lismore, who is a priest and whom the pope hereby holds absolved from all sentences of excommunication &c., as far as regards the effects of these presents, the chancellorship of Lismore, a non-major, non-elective dignity, without cure, and value not exceeding eight marks sterling, void by the death of Paul Keting, summoning and removing Philip Cristun, priest of said diocese, who has unduly detained possession . . . without canonical title or right—and from fear of whose power Thomultheus cannot safely meet him in the city or diocese of Lismore.' Upon obtaining the chancellorship he is to resign his vicarage, value not exceeding three marks annually. (*Cal. papal letters*).

Chantership of Lismore

8 Id. Julii, 1431. Mandate to the dean of Cork: 'Martin V ordered the dean of Cloyne and two others to collate and assign to David Offynne, priest of Lismore dio. (who has been dispensed by papal authority to be promoted . . . to holy orders and hold a benefice with cure) the chanter-ship of Lismore, a non-major dignity with cure, void by the death of Thomas Reve, and dispensed David to hold it and resign it for exchange. The recent petition of David to the present pope

(Eugenius IV) contained that John Cooke, clerk, of the said diocese prevented the said mandate from taking effect and that David caused John to be summoned before Hebbod, dean of Cloyne, executor of the said letters, from whom, on a frivolous pretext, John appealed to the apostolic see, and who rightly disregarding the said appeal proceeded, and by a definite sentence adjudged the chanter'ship to David, imposing perpetual silence on John. Meanwhile the latter impetrated papal letters in the matter of his appeal, addressed to the abbot of St. Mary's (Inislounaght) . . . and caused David to be summoned before Richard, abbot of St. Mary's, from whom on a sufficient ground, David appealed to the said see. At the said petition adding that some assert that the said dignity is called a precentorship and that neither David nor John has a right to it . . . the pope orders the above dean (seeing that David has no hope of obtaining justice in the city of Lismore or the said diocese on account of the inordinate favour shown by Bishop Richard to the said John) to summon John and others concerned and to decide what is just, and, if he find that neither David nor John has a right, to collate the said chanter'ship, value not exceeding twenty marks, to David." (*Cal. papal letters*).

Prebend of Kiltegan & Donoghmore

7 Id. Jan., 1420. 'To Nicholas Haket: collation and provision to him, who has studied canon and civil law for about six years at Oxford, of the deanery of Ossory (notwithstanding that he holds the treasurership of Cashel and the canonries and prebends of Inysnak,

in Ossory, Kyltagyn and Donnachmoyr in Lismore, and that the pope has lately granted him provision of the archdeaconry of Ossory, of which he has not got possession) value not exceeding ninety-six marks; upon obtaining the deanery he is to resign the treasurership, otherwise the said grant will be null' (*Cal. papal letters*).

29 April 1469. To the archdeacon of Ossory, mandate: 'to collate and assign to Theobald Botiller, clerk, of the dioc. of Cashel, who alleges that he is of a noble race of earls and barons and is in his twelfth year, if found fit, a canonry of Lismore and the prebend of Donachmor, alias Kyltahan, value not exceeding twelve marks . . . summoning and removing Thomas Cornis, dean of Cork, who had for between two and three years retained possession without a title. (*Cal. papal letters*).

Rectory or Plebania of Dungarvan
6 kal. Oct. 1441. 'To the abbot of Maclannhyrthe, archdeacon of Lismore—mandate to collate and assign to John Stak, canon of Lismore, the rectory or plebania of the parish church of Dungarvan in the dioc. of Lismore, value not exceeding one hundred marks, so long void by the death of Maurice Ocogarayn that its collation has lapsed to the apostolic see.'

5 kal. Nov. 1441. To John Stak, canon of Limerick: 'The pope recently (upon John's setting out that the parish church of Dungarvan, in the dioc. of Lismore, has, besides a perpetual vicar who exercises the cure of souls of the parishioners, also a rectory or

plebania, that in it and in each of the other churches annexed to it the cure of souls had been exercised and could be conveniently exercised by perpetual vicars without help of the rector, that the cathedral church of Lismore had few canonries and prebends, that if the said rectory or *plebania*, which is of the patronage of laymen, had its cure and burdens suppressed and extinguished and became a prebend in the said church of Lismore in perpetuity or for John's life, and its fruits applied to the endowment of a new canonry and prebend, divine worship would be increased in said church of Lismore) ordered the abbot of Mollanvhy, in said diocese, if he found the foregoing to be true, and if the consent of the greater and sounder of the chapter of Lismore and assent of the patron of said rectory were given to suppress and extinguish the said cure in perpetuity, or for John's life, and transfer them into a perpetual vicarage or the said cathedral church and thereupon to create and erect a new canonry and to appropriate, apply and assign to it, in perpetuity or for John's life, for its prebendal endowment all the fruits of the said rectory or *plebania*, reserving, however, a fit portion of it for the said perpetual vicar and to collate and assign the canonry and prebend thus created, &c.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

16 kal. Maii. 1440. Mandate to the bishop of Valva, Cork and Lismore—'the petition of Henry Burnham, rector of the parish church called the *plebania* of Dungarvan in the dioc. of Lismore, contained that the said church, which is of the patronage of laymen and which has been so long void by the death of Maurice Ocogerayn

that its collation has lapsed to the apostolic see, was lawfully due to him by vigor of letters granted to him by Martin V. by which provision thereof was ordered to be made to him [and by which he was dispensed to hold therewith for life the archdeaconry of Lismore, a non-major dignity and to resign them as often as he pleased. Nevertheless the Augustinian abbot and convent of St. Mary's, Keynsham, in the dioc. of Bath and Wells, falsely asserting that the said church was united to the said monastery, opposed and prevented, as they still do, the said grant from having effect, and took possession, that Henry brought them before Richard [Cantwell] bishop of Lismore, who promulgated a definitive sentence in his favour. That the present pope (Eugene IV) committed, at the abbot's and convent's instance, their appeal to Ralph [Rolland], bishop of Freguier, then a papal chaplain and auditor who revoked the said sentence by an unjust definitive sentence from which Henry appealed to the said see, that the pope, at Henry's instance, committed his appeal to John [de Melia], now bishop-elect of Leon, then a papal chaplain and auditor, who promulgated two definitive sentences, one by which the proceedings of the said Ralph and another by which the proceedings of the said Richard were pronounced null, from the second of which Henry appealed to the said see. That the pope, with the consent of the proctors of both parties, gave commission to the said elect to reject the causes of the said nullity and to hear and determine the principal cause the pope pronounced the said rectory to have belonged

to him and pronounced the said abbot and convent to have had and to have no right in, or to, it, inducted Henry into corporal possession, imposed perpetual silence on the abbot and convent and condemned them in the costs of the course before him which he consequently taxed at 50 gold florins of the camera.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

14 Jan. 1468. To the abbot of Mothel, the prior of Chayr and Thomas Oflatwan, a canon of Lismore—'On the expected voidance of the rectory or *plebania* of the par. church of Dungarvan, of the patronage of laymen, by the promotion by Pius II of John, bishop of Ardfert, to that church, the said pope by divers letters successively ordered provision thereof to be made to John Slaback and William Hore, priests of the dio. of Ardfert and Lismore, the said letters stating that the fruits of the rectory did not exceed sixty marks. At the recent petition of Oddo Macco[n]mara, clerk of the dio. of Lismore, containing that the said fruits are worth much more and exceed a yearly value of eighty marks the pope, seeing that if this be so both the said letters are surreptitious and that the said rectory is still void as before although the said John Slaback under pretext of the said letters has, without right or tittle of right, unduly detained possession for several years and having furthermore learned that a canonry of Lismore and the prebend of Kylrossanta are void by the death of Philip Wiot although John Colyn, priest of the dio. of Waterford has, without any title, unduly detained possession for several years, hereby orders the above to

summon John Slaback and John Colyn and others concerned and to collate and assign the said rectory with cure and the said canonry and prebend, value not exceeding one hundred and ten marks, provided that consent be given of one of the two who claim to be true patrons of the said rectory.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Prebend of Mora

5 Id. Junii, 1431. Mandate to the abbot of Inislounaght 'to collate . . . to Richard Scadan, clerk, of the dioc. of Lismore (who has studied, &c., canon and civil law for about six years at Oxford and who was lately dispensed by papal authority to be promoted . . . to holy orders and hold a benefice with cure) to the canonry and prebend of Merton in Lismore, value not exceeding ten marks . . . reserved by resignation of Robert Reve made to the pope by David Oflin, precentor of Lismore David Odwyr, dean of Cashel, who has unduly detained the same for more than three years being summoned, &c.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Kal. Dec., 1445. To the abbot of Inislounaght, mandate:—'To collate and assign to Philip Loyd son of David, rector of the parish church of Mertherkalar in the dioc. of St. David's, the canonry and prebend of Moriston in Lismore, value not exceeding £8 sterling, which became void by death there of Richard Scadon.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

7 Id. Junii, 1441. Mandate to the precentor and chancellor of Cashel:—'to cause Richard Scadon, a canon of Lismore, to be received a canon of the Augustinian

priory of St Edmund, Athassyl, and to receive his profession. He is therefore to resign his canonry and prebend of Morton in Lismore, value not exceeding five marks.'

To the same:—'to collate and assign to the above Richard the above priory, value not exceeding 100 marks, void by the death of Robert Stakebold, summoning and removing Edmund Archer, *alias* Stapleton, a priest and canon of said order, who has unduly detained possession without canonical title.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

17 Oct. 1468. Mandate to allow Patrick Goyr to exchange Disert and Chilmaren (Kilmoleran) with Henry Giles for Mora, *alias* Morton. (*Cal. papal letters*).

Vicarage of Clonmel

15 Kal. Sept., 1435. Mandate 'to collate to Edmund Fleming, clerk of Waterford dioc., the perpetual vicarage of Clonmel, in the dioc. of Lismore, value not exceeding twelve pounds, void by the death of William Mor, summoning and removing Nicholas Herbrond, priest of the dioc. of Cashel who, under pretext of a collation, which was null, made to him by the ordinary during the life of the said William, has unduly detained possession for about eight years, whether it be void as stated or by death of Richard Laules . . . value not exceeding £10.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Abbey de Surio (Inislounaght)

7 Kal. Julii, 1442. Mandate to the bishop of Lismore:—'the pope, being informed by Matthew Olachun (a Cistercian of Fermoy) that Patrick, abbot of Inislounaght, had dilapidated many of its goods and had committed simony and

other crimes, orders the precentor of Lismore and two others, if Matthew would accuse Patrick before them and if they found the charges, or part of them, to be true, to deprive Patrick and, in that event, to collate and assign the said abbey to Matthew After this David Offlyn, precentor of Lismore, proceeding alone, deprived Patrick and made provision to Matthew. Patrick refused to give up the abbey; the pope thereupon orders the above bishop to summon Patrick and others concerned and to execute the said sentences (excommunication, &c.) 'invoking the aid of the secular arm.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

In 1462, Richard Landers (Loundres) proclaimed himself abbot of Inislounaght, but it was objected that his election was irregular, whereupon Dermot O'Heffernan, a member of the community, claimed the office. The pope referred the controversy to arbitration which went in favour of O'Heffernan. But the community refused to receive Dermot. Worse still, they made charges against him to the holy see. An investigation by Thomas O'Flahavan, canon of Lismore, was ordered. This ended in the deposition of O'Heffernan and the appointment, not of Landers, but of William O'Dineen, another member of the Inislounaght community. (*Cal. papal letters*).

30 July 1464. Mandate to the archbishop of Cashel, 'to make provision to Dermot Yhaffernan, a Cistercian of Holy Cross, priest, lately dispensed . . . to be promoted . . . to holy orders, &c. who has no hope of justice in the city of Lismore . . . the Cistercian

monastery of St. Mary's, Inishlounaght, value not exceeding 49 marks, void by the death of Patrick, although Richard Londrus, a monk thereof, has taken possession of the rule and administration and detained it between two and three years, &c.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

21 Jan. 1468. Mandate to the precentor of Lismore :— 'The recent petition of William Ydonhyn, a monk of the Cistercian monastery of Inislounaght in the diocese of Lismore, contained that he formerly impetrated papal letters directed to the bishop of Lismore against Dermot Ohyffyrnayn [now] a monk, then abbot, of the said monastery, by which the said bishop was ordered, if he found that the said Dermot had perpetrated certain excesses and crimes, to deprive and remove him and, in that event, to make provision to William. That the said letters, having been expedited, he got them sent to these parts by a certain messenger, that Dermot, having learned the said impetration, violently took away or caused to be taken away the said letters from the said messenger when on his journey being in the realm of England and that, information having been given before the said bishop on William's behalf concerning the carrying away of the said letters, their contents and effect, that bishop, at William's instance, cited Dermot as if the said letters had been presented to him, afterwards sub-delegating the cause to Thomas Oflatwayn, a canon of Lismore, who, after lawful proof before him of the taking away of the letters and of their substantial form, . . . by his definitive sentence deposed Dermot and made provision to William, who had been

dispensed by the same letters, to be appointed to the said monastery and that from the said sentence and certain fictitious grievances falsely alleged by Dermot to have been inflicted on him by the said canon before the said sentence, Dermot appealed to the apostolic see, afterwards renouncing the appeal. The said petition adding that William doubts whether the said provision holds good on account of the non-presentation of the original letters [and] for certain other reasons and the said monastery being, as the pope has learned, still void as above the pope orders the above precentor to summon Dermot and others concerned, and, if he find the said William who has made his open profession of the said order and is reputed in these parts to be true abbot of the monastery . . . to make provision of the said monastery, value not exceeding eighty marks sterling.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Prebend of Killrossenty

9 Kal. Julii 1445. Mandate to the archdeacon of Lismore to collate and assign a canonry in Lismore and the prebend of Killrossenty, void by the death of Philip Wyote, value not exceeding sixteen and ten marks respectively, to Malachy O'Conifey, priest of the dioc. of Lismore. (*Cal. papal letters*).

Vicarage of Grange

3 Non. Maii 1446. To the dean and Philip Merning and Thady Maccraith, canons of Lismore, mandate :— 'the pope, having been informed by Cornelius O'Brien alias Wyodi, priest of the diocese of Ardfert, that Thomas Ohallayd, perpetual vicar of Liskeibinan

(Grange) in the dio. of Lismore, has committed simony, is a notorious fornicator and has delapidated the goods of the said vicarage, directs that 'if Cornelius, who is a priest, will accuse Thomas before them . . . and, if they find the above to be true, to deprive Thomas and in that event to collate the vicarage, value not exceeding three marks, to Cornelius.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Robert Freyn, canon of Lismore

13 July 1462. To the abbot of Molana, mandate:—'the pope having been informed by William Winscydayne, clerk, of the dioc. of Lismore, that Robert Freyn, a canon of Lismore, being for more than three years under sentence of excommunication . . . , has taken part in divine offices . . . thereby incurring irregularity, and had dilapidated . . . goods of his canonry of Lismore and prebend of Kilbarrymedy therein to the shame of the clerical order; if and after William accuses Robert before the above abbot, to summon Robert and others concerned and if he find the foregoing to be true to depose and remove Robert and, in that event, to collate and assign the canonry and prebend, value not exceeding six marks sterling, to William.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Donat-MacNamara, prebendary of Seskinane

29 July 1462. To the official of Lismore, mandate 'to collate and assign to Donat Macconmara, clerk of the dio. of Lismore (who lately, notwithstanding his illegitimacy, had himself made a clerk and is in his eleventh year) a canonry of Lismore and the prebend of Sesghynayn therein, value not exceeding one mark and a

half, so long void by the death of Donald Maccraych that by the Lateran statutes their collation has lapsed to the apostolic see, summoning and removing Donald Osactnayn, priest of the said diocese of Lismore, who, under pretext of a collation made to him by authority of the ordinary after said lapse, has unduly detained possession for three years, notwithstanding the pope's late ordinance that provisions, or grants, or mandates to make provision of canonries and prebends of cathedral churches made in favour of persons below their fourteenth year, &c.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Prebend of Wottirat

23 Sept. 1467. Mandate to the official of Ossory, 'to collate and assign to Maurice Chysfrenain, of the dio. of Cashel (who was lately dispensed by papal authority on account of illegitimacy . . . to be promoted, etc.), the rectory of the [parish] church of Wottirathy called the canonry and prebend of Wottirat in the diocese of Lismore, of lay patronage, without cure, and value not exceeding five marks, so long void by the death of Donatus Ockammyn that it has lapsed to the apostolic see.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Wottirrathy, Wottirat, of the foregoing, is difficult to identify. Almost certainly it is Outeragh, a frontier parish of Lismore, near New Inn, Co. Tipperary. The name is written Ogsцерagh in the 1291 *Taxation*, Hotherath in Archbishop Carvel's claim of 1260. A manifest objection to this identification is that Outeragh—at any rate at the date of Myler Magrath's Visitation (1588) was not a prebend. On the other hand, another

O'Coman (Roger) was incumbent in the year last quoted, a fact which would go to show some sort of family or hereditary *titulus* to the church. Again Wottirat of the mandate was of lay patronage and in this it agrees with Outeragh of the Visitation, which was of the lay patronage of John Butler of Ardmayle.

Parish of Kilworth

16 Oct. 1467. Mandate to the abbot of St Mary's, Midleton, Dermit Obyn and Dermit Okym, canons of Cloyne: '[the rectory of] the parish church of Kylluerd, in the dioc. of Lismore, and the vicarage of the same, which are of the patronage of laymen, being, as the pope has learned, void, namely the rectory by the death of William Canton at the apostolic see and the vicarage so long that of the true and last mode of its voidance there is no certain knowledge and that . . . its collation has lapsed to the said see, and that the recent petition of the Cistercian monastery of St. Mary, Fermoy, in the dioc. of Cloyne, containing that its fruits are so slender that the abbot cannot provide for its repair and for the maintenance of himself and convent and for hospitality, the pope holding the true and last mode of voidance to be expressed (by these presents) and the said abbot and convent being from fear of the power of the bishop of Lismore and others concerned, unable to meet them safely within the city and diocese of Lismore, to summon those concerned and, if they find the foregoing to be true, to appropriate and unite in perpetuity the said rectory and vicarage, value not exceeding five marks sterling, to the said monastery,

value not exceeding 30 marks, provided that the said patrons consent so that the abbot and convent may take possession by their own authority.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Monastery of Mothel

4 Feb. 1468. To the bishop of Orte, dean of Lismore and John Obryan (O'Brien), a canon of the same. Mandate: — 'the recent petition of Rory Ycamayn, a canon of the Augustinian monastery of St. Broganus de Motalia, in the diocese of Lismore, contained that the said monastery having become void and *ipso facto* reserved to Pius II by Thady Omurrisa [now], prior of the Augustinian priory of Waterford, obtaining possession of that priory collated to him by papal authority, and the said pope having died without disposing of it, Edward, king of England, on the alleged ground of custom or privilege, presented the said Rory to the bishop of Lismore who instituted him as abbot, in virtue of which institution and presentation he held and possessed the monastery for about five months, taking the fruits, and that afterwards the said ordinary, informing himself of the foregoing, removed a certain Maurice O'Ronayn, a canon of the said monastery, as an unlawful detainer thereof and, perhaps ignorant of the said reservation, made provision to Rory by the said ordinary authority and appointed him abbot, in virtue of which provision and appointment Rory obtained possession of the rule and administration and has been abbot for about a year and two months, similarly taking the fruits, being afterwards duly blessed. The said presentation, institution, provision and

appointment being therefore without force, and the monastery therefore still void as above, and having been so long void that, by the Statute of the General Council (Lateran), the provision lapsed to the apostolic see and that it is still reserved to the present pope, the pope, hereby rehabilitating Rory on account of the foregoing, orders the above three to make provision to him, if found fit, of the said monastery, value not exceeding forty marks sterling, whether void as above or by the death of Maurice YKcallayd, or in any other way, and grants that he may freely use the said blessing.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

18 July 1463. Two mandates: to the abbot of Molana, &c., 'to cause Donald Obreyn, clerk, of the dio. of Lismore, to be received as a canon of the monastery of SS. Coanus and Broganus, Mothel, and the regular habit to be given him'; and 'the said monastery being void, because its abbot, Thady Omorisi, had obtained the conventual priory of St. Catherine, without the walls of Waterford, although Maurice O'Ronan, a canon of the said order has wrongfully detained possession for more than a year under pretext of a provision made to him by the ordinary, to summon him, &c., and to collate Donald if found fit . . . without prejudice to the bishop of Lismore, &c.'

Vicarage of Tallow

7 April 1468. To the abbot of Inislounaght, mandate:—'the pope has learned that the perpetual vicarage of Tullycrahy (Tullyrath, i.e., Tallow, Co. Waterford) in the dio. of Lismore, has been so long void by the death

of William Norruyn that its collation has . . . lapsed to the apostolic see although Raymund Stacabul has, for about eight years but less than nine, detained *de facto* possession without any title, and the recent petition of the abbot and convent of the abbey of Molana . . . in the said dio. contained that its fruits are so light that they cannot decently maintain themselves, have the buildings repaired and keep hospitality and alleged that the rectory of the said church is canonically united to the said monastery and that the value of the said vicarage and monastery exceed six and forty marks respectively. The pope, therefore, orders the above abbot of St Mary's to summon the said Raymund and others concerned and if he find the facts to be as stated to unite the said vicarage in perpetuity to the said monastery. The said abbot is, moreover, to grant that it may be exercised by canons of the said monastery at the pleasure of the abbot and convent.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

[In light of the foregoing it is interesting to note that the parish (perpetual vicarage of Tallow) remained inappropriate in Molana up to the suppression and that, for a century or more subsequently, the parish of Tallow seems to have remained united to Temple-michael and to have been under the administration of secularised Augustinians.]

Prebend of Tulloghortan

12 Oct. 1468. To the archdeacon of Lismore, mandate:—'the recent petition of Maurice Stak, clerk, of the dio. of Ardfert, contained that he was dispensed by papal authority on account of illegitimacy . . . and was there-

fore made a clerk; that provision was made to him by authority of the ordinary and afterwards by papal authority of a canonry of Lismore and the prebend of Thelacharthayn therein, on their voidance by the death of John Iffyrynussii, he being dispensed to receive and retain them notwithstanding the said defect, and that, not in ignorance of a provincial statute of Cashel , he continued to hold for several years as he still does, the said canonry and prebend . . . , at that petition of the said Maurice, who alleges that the said fruits do not exceed six marks in value, the pope hereby orders the above archdeacon to absolve him from the said defect, enjoining a salutary penance.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

18 April 1449. Mandate to the abbot of Mothel (de Mutalia):— 'the pope having been informed by Maurice O Ronan, perpetual vicar of the canonically united parishes of Tubburt and Tullachartan, in the dio. of Lismore, that David Odubly, canon of Lismore, when holding possession of the canonry of Lismore and the prebend of Tullachartan, committed perjury and simony and dilapidated the goods thereof and is accused of many other crimes, If, and after, Maurice accuses David before the above abbot the latter is 'to summon David and others concerned, and if he find the above, or any one of them to be true, to deprive and remove him and to collate and assign the said canonry and prebend, value not exceeding five marks, to Maurice, whether they became void by the death of John Yhynnos or in any other way.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

Monastery of Molana

Molana, *alias* Darinis, was an old Irish abbey with a history of centuries, before the Invasion. It was turned into a priory of Augustinians (canons regular) subsequent to the Council of Lateran and consequent thereon. Its endowments, &c., were confirmed by Raymond le Gros, who, later, found his last resting place within its walls. The papal letters shed a little light on its subsequent story:—

24 March 1470. Mandate, to the dean of Ross, &c., 'to make provision to Edmund de Geraldinis, a professed canon of Killagh, O.S.A., in the dio. of Ardfert, who is illegitimate and, if they find him fit, . . . to make provision to him of the monastery of Melahanahyd, of the said order, in the dio. of Lismore, void by the death of John Macconmara.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

4 Id. Novemb., 1450. Mandate to the abbot of Clonmacnoise:— 'the pope is informed by Donald O'Sullivan, clerk, of Ardfert, that John McKennari, abbot of Darvinis had committed simony and perjury and had dilapidated the goods of the monastery.' Donald has no hope of justice in the city and diocese of Lismore. The mandate orders that 'if the foregoing charges be proven and D. found fit, that his profession is to be received and provision of the monastery made to him. The monastery does not exceed thirty marks in value and is void by death of Thomas Maccrach.'

Vicarage of Kinsalebeg

7 Decr., 1470. Mandate to the abbots of Molana and Mothel:— 'the recent petition of John Oboan

(O'Brien?), priest of the dio. of Lismore, contained that, on the voidance of the perpetual vicarage of the parish church of Kinsalebeg and of a canonry in Lismore and the prebend of Modelig therein, which are of the patronage of laymen, by the deprivation and removal made by Robert, bishop of Lismore, of Dermit Okayll and Maurice Ofyn respectively for their faults and demerits, John Stak, then rector of the said church (presentage to the vicarage belonging by ancient custom to the rector) presented the said John Oboan to the vicarage and Maurice, son of John, son of Thomas de

Geraldinis, the sole lay patron of the said canonry and prebend, presented thereto the said John Oboan, whom the said bishop caused to be instituted to the vicarage by John, now bishop of Ferns, then archdeacon of Lismore and to the canonry and prebend by Gelasius Oket, dean of Lismore, in virtue of which presentations and institutions he obtained, and at present holds possession.' John now doubts whether the collation and provision hold good. The mandate is 'to collate and assign the canonry and prebends, value not exceeding four marks, to John, if found fit.' (*Cal. papal letters*).

CLOGHER DIOCESAN STATUTES, 1789

Transcribed by
REVEREND PÁDRAIG Ó MAOLAGÁIN, B.A.

The only known copy of the following statutes of 1789 is contained in a matrimonial register of Tydavnet parish in the diocese of Clogher. There is nothing to indicate who made the copy or in what year it was made. Presumably it was made not later than 1835, when new statutes for the diocese of Clogher were promulgated. It is obvious that the copyist has misread his original in many instances, but I have thought it better to print the text exactly, putting my conjectural emendations in italics within square brackets.

Judging from the date of the statutes, they were made by the Most Reverend Hugh O'Reilly, who, in 1778, had succeeded his paternal uncle as bishop of Clogher. Bishop O'Reilly was educated at Louvain and was for a time president of the Irish College at Antwerp. (I state this much on unpublished information which I have not verified.) He died in 1801.

The Tydavnet matrimonial register mentioned was begun in 1825 by the Reverend Arnold McMahon, who, in that year, succeeded Most Reverend James Murphy, bishop of Clogher, as parish priest of Tydavnet. Father McMahon was ordained priest in 1820, having spent almost seven years in Maynooth. I have appended a copy of the regulations which he made for his parish, taken also from the register. They are of interest if only for the indication they give as to the type of priest formed in Maynooth in his time.

P. Ó Maolagáin.

Dilecto nostro Clero Cloerensi Salutem in Christo 1789.

Quamvis in Diocesi Cloerensi ab immemorabili tempore ea invaluit consuetudo ut quae Episcopus statuenda mandanda aut alias suadenda esse desideraverit hujusque [*hucusque*] viva voce Clero suo annunciare satis esse judicaverit quod et Clerus ipse religiosa statutum et disciplinae observantia plenumque [*plerumque*] comprobavit, attamen ut in posterum timoratorum dubiis et scrupullis consulatur et minus timoratis omne ignorantiae simulacrum auferatur opportunum duximus sequentia non ita [*monita*] et instituta ad vicarios nostros faciamus [*foraneos*] mittere a quibus ceteri transcripta habere curabunt, quoque [*quaeque*] omnes non quasi ad oculum servientes sed

potius Deo placatus in conscientia sub paenis expressis observari tenentur. Cetera ad disciplinam spectantia et hactenus et [*de*] jure vel consuetudine laudabili observata in vigore relinquimus. Itaque cum sancta sancte tractari deceat—volumus ut quilibet sacerdos sive secularis sive regularis curam animarum habens, sataget ut ministerio suo honeste et secundum ordinem fungatur, et curet praesertim ut paramenta altaris et omnia quae ad SS. Sacramentorum administrationem et SS. Missae celebrationem munda integra [*munde integre*] decenterque peracta sint ut zelum et decorem Dei spirantia; plerumque enim interior animi candor et puritas in exteriori vestimentorum cultu et munditia non obscure dignoscitur, quod si quis spreto hoc salubri et toties inculcato monito post hoc aut laceratis aut sordidis uti paramentis presumpserit, sciat non modo ejusmodi lacinias flammis addiscendas [*addicendas*], sed et ipsum sacerdotem muneris sui male memorem et quasi proditorem fore arbitrio nostro puniendum.

2. Volumus et stricte praecipimus ut nullus sacerdos serius quam hora duodecima cum dimidio aut ad summum hora prima post meridiem Missam incipiat—ut nullus quocumque quesito pretexto die Dominica vel festo quocumque excepto [*excepta*] Nativitate Domini duas privatas missae celebrare presumat—ut nullis [*nullus*] iis diebus in quibus obligatio audiendi Missam fidelibus nuper oblata [*ablata*] bis celebret.

3. Volumus ut parochi et parochorum deservitores juxta Decretum Conc. Tridentini saltem Diebus dominicis et festis majoribus Populum sibi commissum verbi Dei pabula pascant viz. quodam doctrina Christiana [*quaedam doctrinae Christianae*] capita exponendo, vel aliqua concione [*concione*] vel homilia familiari instituendo; quod si per tres Dominicas continuas facere neglexerint, sciant non solum se munere suo coram Deo deesse sed et suspensionis paena plectendos.

4. Volumus et stricte praecipimus ut in unaquaque [*unaquaque*] parochia et in unoquoque publici cultus loco (vulgo *stations*) scolamagister vel alius idoneus adhibeatur qui fideles et praesertim juniores doctrinam Christianam per commodum temporis spatium edoceat cui adesse et invigilare teneantur pastores quoties id eorum muneris officium tulerit. insuper rogamus et exhortamur ut in pagis vel ubicumque fuerit Parochi praesertim juniores convocent hora competenti post meridiem ubique

profata [*ibique prolatae*] doctrinae Christianae quaedam capita explicant et alia salutis monita impertientur.

5. Volumus et precipimus ut unusquisque parochus omnibus dominicis et diebus festis preces matutinas catecismo prefixas distincte et audibili voce ante quamlibet parochialem missam ab Altare et lingua vernacula parochianis suis proliquant.—sumoppere quoque optandum est ut sacerdotes in domibus suis presertim tempore hiemali quantum commode fieri potest preces vespertinas coram domesticis recitent vel recitari curent quod et fieri multo suaderem etiam in parochianorum edibus ubi sacerdotes pernoctare contingerit. Quantum inde parochianis et ipsis sacerdotibus solatii accrescit impiger docebit experientia labor.

6. Omnes rogamus et exhortamur Pastores ut commissum sibi gregem omni opere inducant ut sacella divino cultu et suis facultatibus congruentia curent per quod opus et ipsis fidelibus multum honoris et commodi accidit, et decoris domus dei Delectu effulgebit. Interim proceperim iis ut nullus sacerdos Missam Parochialem sub die puro celebret, sed habeat saltem Casulam aliqualem tum superius tum a lateribus ita co-opertum ut SS. Mysteria et ipse Sacerdos a vento et pluvio in tuto sint.

7. Sub suspensionis paena semper prohibitum fuit ut et nunc strictissime prohibitum, quosque matrimonio conjungere sine praevia et trina canonica bannorum proclamatione vel dispensatione legitima a vicariis obtenta. Item ut nullus sacerdos alterius Parochianorum sive vir sive mulier sit sine ejusdem Parochi expressa licentia matrimonio conjungit [*conjungat*] sub eadem paena inhihetur.

8. Volumus ut quilibet sacerdos quamcumque jurisdictionem a nobis habeat vel quocumque modo nobis substitus [*subditus*] saltem semel in mense confiteatur et ejusmodi confessionis facta [*factae*] schedulam vel testimonium penes se habeat vel paratus sit a nobis interrogatus tum tempus ultimae confessionis tum nomen confessarii indicare.

9. Cum aliquoties acciderit sic deinceps accidere possit ut occurrenti Ecclesiae parochialis vacatione ob operariorum

paucitatem presti [*praesto*] non esset sacerdos tam probatae vitae et capacitatis ut ipse [*ipsi*] ejusdem Ecclesiae sive parochiae iura et regimen absolute et permanenter committeretur unde factum est et subinde fieri potest ut in talem curam immittatur pro tempore sacerdos non satis idoneus et probatus et eadem durante necessitate tali cura [*curae*] aliquando ad annum forsitan ad annos remanere permittitur [*permittatur*], quare ne quis existimet ex precaria ejusmodi possessione jus aliquod ad talem curam sibi accrescere, declaramus iis [*declaramus*] nullum in tali cura seu simili necessitati jus ad aliquod officium pastorale acquiri, nisi ex institutione seu collatione legitima. qui enim non nisi in necessitate vel beneplacito Ordinarii curae alicui disierit [*deservierit*] ad idem beneplacitum amovibilis censi debet.

10. Quod semper preceptum fuit ut rationi congruum et multis incomodis obvians nunc sub suspensionis paena precipimus ut quilibet Parochus seu alius quicumque vices Parochi gerens amplum et bene compactum (vulgo *bound*) Librum apud se habeat in quo omnium qui matrimonio juncti fuerint et testium matrimonio assistantium nomina scribentur. Anotetur etiam an previis Bannorum tribus denuntiationibus an ex dispensatione in uno vel duabus vel tribus celebratum est matrimonium. Quod si partes conjuncto [*conjunctae*] in aliquo consanguinitatis vel affinitatis prohibito gradu se attingant et dispensationem obtinuerunt [*obtinuerint*], speciali inseratur in Libro, in quo gradu et a quo dispensatum fuit. Denique opportunum et utile videtur ut registrum alium Matrimoniorum apud se habeat Parochus.

11. Volumus ut de rebus theologicis maxime de moralibus et casibus conscientiae in praxi occurrentibus collationes habeantur singulis mensibus a primo post Annuntiationem B. Mariae Virginis, convenienti die usque ad mensem Novembris inclusive, quas obligentur ut mature attendant omnes curam animarum habentes. Quod si quis abfuerit absque justa et a praeside approbata causa solvat pro prima vice, preter suam expensarum pro prandio partem, tres solidos anglicanos pro secundo quinque pro tertio suspendatur. Ceteras circa hanc materiam regulas in visitationis decursu statuemus,

12. Cum fideles Ministri et dispensatores mysteriorum Dei onus sit spiritualium ovium suorum necessitatibus invigilare et semper praesto esse ne quis sine sacramentorum solatio discedat volumus et precipimus ut nullus Parochus aut vices Parochi gerens etiam cum causa plus quam viginti horas a cura sua absit nisi alium sacerdotem in quo tuto confidere potest, substituerit—quod si per quatuor plures dieuiabesse necesse est expressam habeat ordinarii licentiam, atqui hoc observari volumus sub paena ad arbitrium nostrum infligenda.

13. Cum propria plurium annorum experientia didicimus salutarem esse et multis incomodis obviantem praxim ut qui conjugalem statum ambiunt, paucis prout commodum fuerit ante matrimonium diebus ad Sacramentum saltem poenitentiae accedant. Volumus ut quilibet Pastor seu Pastoris vices gerens quantum in se est hanc regulam sequatur.

14. Volumus ut abusus et scandala quae in adjunctorum [*defunctorum*] vigiliis vulgo *walks* [*wakes*], quandoque a plebe committi dicantur ab omnibus et saltationes nocturnae Pastoribus strenue coerceantur et demum exterminentur.

15. Volumus ut qui in aliena parochia in matrimonio jungendi sunt pro litteris testimonialibus (vulgo *certificates*) non plus quam solidum anglicanum solvant. Item ut nullus propter solum stipendii defectum a sacramentis in paschali repudietur.

16. Quod attinet ad statuta quibus matrimonia clandestina et detestanda illa consuetudo liquores fortes in exsequiis defunctorum apponendi et distribuendi promiscue jure merito prohibita fuerint, ea toties inculcata sunt ut omnium animis alte impressa esse debeant, unde supervacaneum esse videntur ea denuo hic requiri—attamen quoniam semper mentitur iniquitas sibi (ut tollatur omnis falsa glossa et ignorantiae ansa circa duo haec capita : sciant omnes sacerdotem quemcumque vel sacerdotium fungentem, qui matrimonio clandestino astiterit, item partes clandestine conjunctas excommunicationi pro [*ipso*] facto nobis reservatae subjacere—Testes vero consulentes, et quicumque tali matrimonio positive cooperantur tandem excom : subjaceant donec per congruam poenitentiam ab aliquo ex vicariis nostris ex ratione delicti infligendam pro peccato et scandalo satisfacerent. 2°. Sacerdotem quemlibet qui in funere seu

depositione defuncti Missam celebrat vel aliud munus pastorale exercet, ubi liquores quoscumque distribuendos scit aut scire debeat ipso facto suspensum esse qui vero hujusmodi liquores principalliter apponet et distribueret vel distribui curant tamdiu a sacramentorum participatione arceantur donec per publicam contumaciam et errores [*contumaciae et erroris*] revocationem et aliquem pecuniam [*aliquam pecuniae*] in Pauperes vel Sacellam mulctam nobis prefiniendam denuo satisfacerent.

17. Piam et laudabilem quae semper in hac Diocesi viguit consuetudinem omnino retineri volumus, scilicet ut quilibet Parochus pro defuncto confratre Parocho SS. Missae sacrificium ter offerat, pro defuncto Episcopo sexies, insuper exhortamur ne simplicium seu non beneficiatorum sacerdotum obliviscantur sed saltem semel pro iis SS. Missae Sacrificium offerant.

Haec sunt fratres Charissimi quae in presenti proponenda occurrunt, quaeque a singulis observanda esse speramus—unum tamen addere liceat, utinam non in tabulis lapideis sed in tabulis cordis carnalibus alte scriptum poneret scilicet ut abstineatis vos ab ebrietate et crapula quis enim nescit quanta ex uno hoc pestifero fonte gignantur mala non solum in rem Ecclesiasticam sed in totam rem Catholicam, collabitur disciplina, Sacerdotium contemnitur, sacerdos ipse non est Pastor sed ut Mercenarius in eorum oculis vilescit, vox ejus non auditur vel si audiat ab audientibus quasi sal infatuatum foras mittitur, id est per aures sine fructu dilabitur. Quare ne tantum malum in hanc Diocesim virescat omnes et singulos jurisdictioni nostro [*nostrae*] quocumque modo subjectos enixe rogamus, ut a pestiferis illis, qui passim callide vocantur, liquoribus abstineant omni tempore sed presertim mane seu ante prandium—quod si aliquem ex clero nostro dignitatis suae immemorem et hoc salubri spreto concilio, posthac inebriatum fuisse constituit presertim cum laicorum scandalo, sciat vel suspensione vel alia ad arbitrium nostrum paena puniendum esse.

2°. Si duos vel plures (quod absit) inter se etiam sine laicorum scandalo inebriari contingant illos omnino inhabiles declaramus ad se invicem in tali casu absolvendos.

18. Cum nemini lateat quanta morum pravitas ex lugenda illa et tam longe lateque diffusa consuetudine potandi usque ad ebrietatem diebus dominicis et festis pullulaverit et quantum

inde scandali in nostram religionem ingruerit cumque nostra prae admodum memoria predecessor eam aliter abolere frustra tentaverat, admodum duximus prohibere et his presentibus prohibemus sub paena peccati mortalis ne quis Catholicus nobis subditus in nostra Diocesi potare presumat aliquem liquorem cujuscumque generis inebriando capaces [*capacem*], in taberna seu legali seu illegali, aut in fraudem legis in edibus aut in locis quibuscumque ipsi annexis Excipiuntur casus sequentes ubi iter decem millium (Anglice *miles*) peragitur aut peractum est. ubi quis in taberna domicilium habeat pernoctat aut prandium sumat. Mercatura publice exercitur. Quando necessitas aut summa utilitas urgeri videtur.

Casus Reservati.

1. Matrimonia clandestina ut supra.
2. Distributio liquorum ut supra.
3. Non solum procuratio abortus et sterilitatis sed etiam attentatio et consilium.
4. Copula (quod absit) Clerici attentata sive directe sive expresse sollicitati.
5. Peccata contra naturam S a, B tas.
6. Potatio Diebus Dominicis et festis ut supra.
A reservatione excipiuntur, pregnantēs, matrimonio jungendi, longum et periculosum iter initum, iis tamen congrua poenitentia injungenda est.

APPENDIX.

Rules and Regulations for the Parish of Tydavnet (1832).

- 1st That no person in either choir, under pain of expulsion, shall go to wakes out of their own town, under pretence of singing or for any other purpose ; But that some good book, on death, hell, judgement or heaven, be read at all such places.
- 2nd That no young person go to any wakes, out of their own town, except to a near relative, of the first or second degree of kindred. All night dances come under the same punishment of being excluded from sacraments until they first give public satisfaction in chapel one sunday.
- 3rd That on the demise of any parishioner no funeral service be given until some responsible person engage that there shall be no pipes or tobacco brought for the purpose of smoking in the grave yard or by the way on the day of interment.
- 4th That all such persons as give shelter to cardplayers or other gamblers, together with their families be excluded from sacraments until they give public satisfaction on 3 Sundays and all who were present at such games until they give satisfaction 1 Sunday.

MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS—I

1588-1634

Edited by

FATHER BRENDAN JENNINGS, O.F.M.

The documents which are presented in this series, which if the editor permits will be continued into the early 19th century, need only a very short introduction. They have been gathered as the opportunity presented itself through many years, and they deal with many different subjects, though they exhaust none. It is hoped, however, that even the least important among them will be of interest and of some use to the student. Besides the few annotations which have been added, it seems only necessary, then, to designate the different archives in which the originals may be found. The following list covers all documents published in this present contribution, with the exception only of those with which a sufficiently clear indication is already found:

Lettere antiche : Archives of Propaganda Fide, Rome.

St Isidore's, Rome : Archives of Collegio St Isidore, Rome.

Merchants' Quay : Archives of the Franciscan Convent, Merch. Quay, Dublin.

All the following will be found in the Archives Générales du Royaume, Brussels :

Conseil Privé Espagnol.

Consultes du Conseil Privé.

Négociations de Rome.

Papiers d'État et de l'Audience.

Secrétairerie d'État et de Guerre.

It may be useful to note that the documents *Négociations de Rome*, form a subsection of the *Papiers d'État et de l'Audience*.

BRENDAN JENNINGS, O.F.M.

1. *A Grant by the Duke of Parma to Francisco de Ribera, Bishop. Brussels, 29 Nov. 1588.*

(*Secrétairerie d'État et de Guerre, reg. xi. p. 70*).

El Duque de Parma y Plasencia ett. Señores Veedor y contadores, ut supra. Saved que don Francisco de Ribera de la

orden de Santo Francisco, obispo en Irlanda,¹ nos ha representado que ha venido de Italia a estos estados por orden de su Sanctidad para passar a su obispado, y que no lo haviendo podido hazer, se le han recrescido aquí muchos gastos para sustentarse, u'tra de los que hizo en el viaje, y que a esta causa se halla con mucha necessidad, y sin modo de cumplir el que agora va a hazer a España. En cuya consideración, y porque se ha de tener con las partes virtud, calidad, letras, y meritos, que concurren en su persona, para que se pueda remediar y acudir a sus necessidades, havemos tenido por bien de hazerle gracia, como por tenor de la presente se la hazemos, de dos cientos escudos de oro, de ayuda de costa, por una vez. Attento a lo suso dicho, y al tiempo que ha estado aquí sirviendo sin tener ningun sueldo en este exercito. Por tanto le hareys librança dellos sobre el thesorero general Juan de Lastur, paraque los dé y pague de los dineros de su cargo, que si es necessario yo os relevo del que por esto los podría imponer. Data en Brusselas, a 29 de Noviembre 1588.

Don Francisco de Ribera, obispo en Irlanda.

2. *Passport for Spain for Edmund Mac Gauran, Archbp. of Armagh. Brussels, 7 May 1589.*
Secrétairerie d'État et de Guerre, reg. 12, p. 9).

El Duque de Parma y Plasencia ett. Haviendonos Monsignor Edmundo Macsamragan, arcobispo de Ardinanco y Primate de Hirlanda, representado algunas justas causas y negocios que le mueven a yr a España, nos hemos contentado y tenido por bien de conceder'e para ellos liçençia y passaporte, como por tenor de la presente se le concedemos, ordenando y mandando a qualesquiera Ministros de su magesdad assi de guerra como de justicia sugetos a nuestra jurisdiccion, y a los que no lo son rogando y encargando que no lo pongan ni consientan poner estorvo ni impedimiento algun en su viaje, antes le dexen passar libremente y le den todo el favor, ayuda, y asistencia que huviere menester, honrandole y trattandole conforme requiere la mucha calidad de su persona, y al veedor general deste exercito, note esta en sus libros, y a los contadores del sueldo del, tomen la razon en los [*libros*] de sus offiçios, borrandole en ellos el que tuviere assentado, que tal es nuestra voluntad. Data en Brusselas, a siete de Mayo 1589 años.

Monsignor Primate de Hirlanda.

¹Appointed to Leighlin 11 Sept. 1587. Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 388.

3. *Peter Lombard, Archbp. of Armagh, to President Richardot.*¹
Rome, 6 Oct. 1601.

Négociations de Rome, 438, vol. 2, p. 420).

Amplissime domine. Dum in aliis hic negotiis quarum gratia veni occupor, obtulit se occasio de Hiberniae nostrae rebus pertractandi. Quas ex eo sanctissimus Dominus libentius amplexus, quod a me propositae essent, primo destinavit eo cum facultatibus Nuncii apostolici reverendum dominum Ludovicum Mansonium, natione Siculum, professione e societate Jesu, qui et nunc profectus, prout istud peculiari quodam brevi apostolico ad serenissimos principes est perscriptum. Postea de me etiam propius cogitans, proponi fecit primo per illos e sacro collegio quibus curam dedit de rebus istis infirmationem accipiendi, deinde per seipsum mihi sic adjunxit, ut acciperem onus archiepiscopatus Ardmachani, quae antiquissima est insularum metropolis et prima, et imperio hac in parte obedire. Ceteroquin, si arbitrio meo res plane relicta fuisset, maluissem in Hiberniam proficisci cum ea conditionis libertate qua huc veneram, ob certas rationes quas cum allegarem illustrissimis cardinalibus quando primam hac de re propositionem faciebant, videbar mihi etiam illis idipsum persuasisse, sed apud sanctissimum Dominum locum eae non habuerunt. Itaque post electionem nuper factam in ultimo consistorio, datus ordo pro consecratione, eamque cras, volente Deo, faciet illustrissimus cardinalis Burghesius. Sanctissimus Dominus noster, non obstante hac promotione, concessit mihi proprio suo motu retentionem praepositurae Cameracensis, cum uno ejusdem ecclesiae et altero canonicatu quem in ecclesia collegiata Sicliniensi isthic obtineo. Ad reditum meum quantum possum paro, tametsi de tempore ejus nequeam adhuc definire. Sed quomodocumque futurus ut isthic primum proficiscar et mihi ipsi constitutum, et etiam sanctissimo Domino, cum quo ea de re egi, ob varias causas probatum. Quas ut brevi liceat coram exponere, interim orabo Deum et una ut Amplitudinem tuam servet, et omni bono augeat; cujus probatae in me benevolentiae fiducia fretus, volui has ad eam praemittere. Vale, amplissime domine. Romae, hac 6a Octobris anno 1601. Amplissimae dominationis vestrae ad obsequium omne paratissimus, Petrus Lombardus, electus archiepiscopus Ardmachanus, Hiberniae Primas.

¹President of the Privy Council. See H. Pirenne, *Histoire de Belgique*, iv. *passim*.

Al molto illustre signore il signore Presidente Richardoto, Bruxella.

4. *The Archduke Albert to the President of the Irish College at Antwerp. Brussels; 11 Sept. 1606.*

(*Conseil Privé Espagnol, carton 1153*).

Chier et bien amé. Ce que contient le requeste cy joincte à nous présentée par Guillelmo Mahon et Malachias Hali, pauvres estudians Irlandois, nous meut de vous dire et ordonner par la présente qu'ayez à les recevoir et admettre en celluy séminaire, ne soit qu'ayez cause au contraire, au quel cas nous en advertirez afin y estre après par nos disposé, ainsi que trouve vous convenir. Chier et bien amé, nostre Seigneur vous ait en sa garde. Bruxelles, le xie de Septembre 1606. Richardot vident. Signé, Albert, Contrasigné, A. de Laloot.

A celluy qui gouverne le séminaire des Irlandois en Anvers.

5. *The Archdukes of the Low Countries to their agent at Rome. Brussels, 15 March 1612.*

(*Négociations de Rome, 447, vol. II, p. 52*).

Au Conseiller Maes, Rome. Les Archiducqz. Cher et féal. Si le présent porteur maistre Gelase Lurcano,¹ presbre hybernois, allant à Rome pour aulcunes siennes affaires particulières, aura besoing de vostre adresse et assistance, nous vous enchargeons de les luy donner vers ceux là que vous trouverez convenir. Et Dieu vous ait etc. A Bruxelles, le xv Mars, 1612. *Draft.*

6. *Faculties granted to the Irish Franciscans. 9 Aug. 1612. (Merchants' Quay, Miscellaneous Papers).*

Facultates concessae a sanctissimo domino nostro Paulo papa quinto fratribus ordinis Minorum regularis observantiae provinciae Hiberniae ad preces totius ordinis.

Reconciliandi haereticos et absolvendi in omnibus casibus et censuris, etiam in bulla *Coena Domini*, etiam ecclesiasticos, et regulares.

Dispensandi cum clericis super quacumque irregularitate praeterquam homicidii voluntarii.

Tenendi et legendi libros haereticorum, et quoscumque prohibitos, ad effectum illos impugnandi; et aliis similem facil-

¹For Gelasius Lurcanus see *Archivium Hibernicum*, vol. x. pp. 200-204.

tatem communicandi, ita tamen ut praedicti libri non extrahantur extra illam regionem.

Administrandi sacramenta omnia, exceptis confirmatione et sacris ordinibus, omissis pro necessitate so'emnitatibus et ceremoniis solitis, non tamen necessariis.

Ubi breviarium ferri non possit, vel recitari absque periculo, recitandi rosarium B. Virginis, vel alias orationes et psalmos quos memoria tenet.

Consecrandi altaria portatilia, et paramenta ad missae sacrificium necessaria; nec teneatur inquirere an altaria portatilia contineant reliquias necne.

Celebrandi missas quocumque loco decenti, etiam sub dio, subtus terram, tribus horis ante lucem hieme, una hora post meridiem, bis in die si necessitas postulaverit, etiam coram haereticis, aliisque quibusque personis excommunicatis, dummodo minister non sit haereticus.

Hostiam consecratam servandi loco decenti sine lumine, et aliis ceremoniis quibus uti solet ecclesia.

Commutandi vota, exceptis castitatis, religionis, peregrinationis ad Terram Sanctam, ad limina apostolorum, ad Sanctum Jacobum de Compostella, et relaxandi iuramenta.

Dispensandi ob magnam necessitatem in secundo, et tertio gradu, etiam ante contractum matrimonium.

Concedendi indulgentiam plenariam in prima confessione et quotannis in festis celebrioribus, et in mortis articulo, et si quotannis generalem suorum peccatorum confessionem fecerint, et etiam indulgentiam quadraginta aut quinquaginta dierum, ad libitum.

Imprimendi et edendi libros Catholicorum, tacito nomine auctoris, loci et topographi et reliquorum, non obstante concilio Tridentino.

Dispensandi cum conversis ad fidem Catholicam super fructibus bonorum ecclesiasticorum male perceptis.

Utendi his facultatibus in Anglia, Hybernia, Scotia, Mona, aliisque locis domini regis Magnae Britanniae.

Has facultates aliis etiam presbyteris saecularibus Hibernis, theologis tamen benemeritis et in dignitate ecclesiastica constitutis, ad certum tempus et numerum personarum subdelegandi Ita tamen ut nec ipsi fratres, nec alii presbulteri saeculares, praedictis facultatibus utantur, nisi fuerint depuyati a reverendissimo domino nuntio apostolico in Belgio, et a partibus guardiano et primario lectore theologiae conventus seu collegii Sti Antonii Lovaniensis conjunctim.

Die Jovis nona Augusti 1612. Sanctissimus dominus noster Paulus papa quintus concessit supradictas facultates in congregatione sancti officii eodem die habita apud Sanctum Marcum. P. Cardinalis Arigonius, Protector. *Seal of the Holy Office.*

Endorsed : 9 Aug. 1612. Facultates nostrae originales. E. II.

7. *The Agent of the Low Countries at Rome to the Archduke Alber. Rome, 18 Aug. 1612.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 447, vol. II, p. 160).

Monseigneur. J'ay au prismes quelques jours passez pour communiquer au Comte de Thiron, Irlandois, la benigne response de vostre Altesse serenissime du 13^e de Juillet, la quelle luy estoit très agréable, et en merchioit vostre dicte Altesse, en signe de quoy baisoit sa signature ou soubscription.¹ Suyvant la lettre responsive come je croy, icy jointe, [missing] icelle contient encoires une nouvelle requisition et prière, qu'il m'a requiz vouloir recommander, et est qu'il plaise a vostre Altesse joindre encoires ceste nouvelle obligation a aultres precedentes, que come son filz don Bernardo Oneil, résident à Louvain, n'est encoires confirmé, il plaise a vostre Altesse luy estre parin à ce sacrement, et ou ne luy pleusist y assister en personne, icel e fut servie de connectre quelque aultre de sa part." *Extract.*

8. *Petition of the University of Louvain on behalf of Edmund O Kelly. Louvain 4 Dec. 1612.*
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience carton 1945*).

Serenissime princeps. Edmundus Okellus, Hybernicæ nationis, Catholicæ religionis causa exul, in hac Universitate

¹On 23 June 1612, Philip Maes, agent at Rome, had communicated to the Archdukes a request from O Neill in favour of Don Cornelio Orelly, to which he had received the favourable reply here referred to : " Et pour le comte de Thiron, nous avons volontiers entendu ce que nous en avez escript, et vous luy pourrez dire que nous adviserons s'il se pourra faire ce qu'il requiert pour don Cornelio Orelly, et dont à son temps vous serez adverty." (The Archdukes to Maes, in this same no. 447, p. 130b.).

On Oct. 6 following, Maes writes to the Archduke (same vol. p. 210) : " J'ay faict scavoir au comte de Thiron la nouvelle faveur que vostre Altesse a esté servie luy faire à la confirmation de son filz don Bernardo. Luy et la comtesse sa mère estoyent très aises, et merchieut humblement vostre dite Altesse." In an earlier letter to Maes, 7 Sept., the Archduke had referred to the confirmation and to O Neill's satisfaction at his good intentions towards him : " Nous avons receu avecq vostre derniere du xviii du mois passé celle du comte de Tiron, et par icelle volontiers entendu la satisfaction qu'il a de nostre intention à favoriser ses affaires aux occasions qui se pourront présenter, ayans maintenant en suite de sa requisition faict assister à la confirmation de son filz don Bernardo Onel." (Ibid, p. 179).

nostra feliciter peracto juridici studii cursu, gradum licentiae in eadem ante biennium suscepit, et interea publicis privatisque ejusdem studii exercitamentis quotidie magis magisque sese nobis probat et juventuti praeundo prodest. Sed per exilii conditionem fortunarumque tenuitatem exhibere sese non potest, ideoque in serenissimae tuae celsitudinis benignitate spem omnem collocat suam. Ad quam promerendam quia [*sperat*] prodesse sibi posse litteras hasce nostras, denegare illi prohibuit nos Christianae charitatis ratio. In bene merentem itaque collatum iri quicquid serenissimae tuae celsitudinis benignitati visum erit ex animi sententia testamur. Deus optimus maximus diutissime eam nobis uti servare velit indesinenter precamur. Datum Lovanii, 4 Decembris anno 1612. Serenissimae suae celsitudinis devotissimi Rector et Universitas studii Lovaniensis.

De mandato. Conradus Silvius notarius officialis.

Serenissimae suae celsitudini.

9. *The Archdukes to the President of the Seminary de la Motte at Douai. Brussels 23 Dec. 1612.*
(*Ibid. carton 1945*).

Les Archiducqz. Vénérables chers et bien amez. Nous ayant Nicolas Geraldino estudiant représenté les services de ses ancestres et perte de ses biens, mesmes que pour la foi catholique il seroit esté constraint d'exiler d'Irlande sa patrie, et qu' à cause de sa pauvreté il ne scauroit continuer ses estudes en la philosophie s'il n'est ayde soit de quelque place ou bourse, nous requérant qu'il nous plaise de vous le faire recommander que seroit receu au séminaire de la Molte en l'Université de Douay, nous sommes meuz de vous faire scavoir par ceste, que nous aurons pour agréable que par vostre adresse luy y soit accordée une place, si tant est que le trouvez doué des qualitez requises par les ordonnances dudit séminaire. Et Dieu vous ait etc. A Bruxelles, le xxiii Decembre 1612.

Au président du séminaire de la Motte en l'Université de Douay. Le xxiii de Decembre 1612.

10. *Philip III to the Archduke Albert. Ventosilla 24 Oct. 1613.*
(*Secrétairerie d'État et de Guerre reg. 177 f. 165*).

Serenissimo señor. El Nuncio de su Santidad me ha dado el memorial cuya copia va con esta, sobre que no se reformen

los entretenimientos y limosnas que se dan a los seminarios y conventos que ay en esos estados, de Ingleses, Escoseces, y Iberneses, por lo qual y las justas causas que ay para mirar por el bien d'esta gente, he resuelto que no se entienda la reformation de sueldos con las limosnas y entretenimientos que se dan a los conventos, seminarios, y personas que el Nuncio apunta, y assí lo ordenará vuestra Alteza, que tal es mi voluntad. Nuestro Señor guarde a vuestra Alteza, como desseo. De Ventosilla, a 24 de Octubre del 1613. Buen hermano de vuestra Alteza, Yo el Rey. Juan de Ciriça.

Enclosed with the preceding :

Señor. El Nuncio de su Santidad, representando humilmente a vuestra magestad quanto escribe el Nuncio de Flandes, dize que los Catholicos sujetos al rey de Inglaterra se sustentan principalmente en los estados de Flandes con las ayudas y entretenimientos de vuestra magestad, encomençados de la gloriosa memoria del rey don Phelipe segundo que está en çielo. Por esto en las Universidades de Lovanio y de Duay, y en las ciudades de St Omer y de Bruselas, se hallan diversos seminarios y conbentos de religiosos, y de monjas, Ingleses, Escoçeses, y Iberneses. A los quales conbentos y seminarios en la postrera reforma de aquel exercito havendo se suspendido ya algunos meses las dichas ayudas y entretenimientos, el mismo Nunçio pone humilmente en consideration a vuestra magestad la necesidad que tienen aquellos lugares pios de la continuación de las acostumbradas ayudas, por la exaltación de la santa fee Catholica, y por lo que importa que en aquellos reinos se conserve y acreciente la parte Catholica, por servicio de Dios y gloria y autoridad de vuestra magestad.

Second enclosure :

Relación de los entretenimientos que les quedaron anulados para la ultima reformation general a los infrascriptos religiosos, y lo que cada uno gozava cada mes es en esta manera :

Los padres de la compañía de Jesu, 200 escudos al mes, en lugar de 300 que gozaron asta 7 de Abril. 200 escudos.

El seminario de los Escoçeses que están en la villa de Duay, 91 escudos, 33 1/3.

Los estudiantes Irlandeses de Duay 2000 al año, 166. 33 1/3.

Las monjas Ingleses de la orden de san Benito de Bruselas, 50 escudos al mes. 50.

Los Cartusos Ingleses de Malinas 100 escudos de ora al mes.

Seminarios de Lovayna.

El de san Domingo, 40 escudos. El de nuestra Señora del Carmen 40. El de san Francisco, 40. El de san Augustin, 40.

A las sobredichas personas les quedaron anulados lo dicho entretenimiento que gozavan, y son los que en la partida de cada uno va declarado en Brusselas a x de Hebrero de 1614.

11. *Letters in favour of the Irish college at Antwerp. Brussels 9 Nov. 1613.*
(*Conseil Privé Espagnol carton 1356*).

Lettres de queste pour trois mois, fait à Bruxelles le ix de Novembre 1613.

Les Archiducs. A tous archevesques etc., de la part de Jacques Cuavrey, presbre, recteur du collège des Irlandois en Anvers, nous a humblement remonstré que luy et six aultres presbres et dix escoliers n'ont aultre moyen de vivre que l'adistance des gens de bien, suppliant à tant très humblement à ce qu'il nous pleust leur accorder lettres de queste à tous prelatz, magistratz, et aultres, pour en vertu d'icelles recepvoyr les aulmosnes de ceulx qui par commiseration leur en voudront eslargir. Pour ce est il. *Draft.*

12. *The Archdukes of the Low Countries to their Agent at Rome. Brussels 3 March 1614.*
(*Négociations de Rome, 449, vol. 13, p. 58*).

Conseiller Maez à Rome. Les Archiducqz etc. Cher et féal. Vous verrey par la requeste cy joincte ce dont nous a requis Messire Jehan Culenanus, presbre Irlandois, pédagogue du comte de Tirconel. Et comme les raisons pour luy mises en avant nous ont semblé considérables, nostre intention et volonté est que secondiez de vostre assistance vers ceulx des ministres que jugerez convenir à demande qu'il doibe faire à sa Sainteté pour obtenir une prébende de celles que viendra à vaquer à sa disposition es pays de nostre obeysance. Et Dieu vous ait etc. A Bruxelles, le iii Mars 1614. *Draft.*

13. *Petition of Thomas MacMoris to the Archduke Albert.*¹
April 1614.
(Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, liasse 1952).

Serenissime domine. Thomas Macmoris, sacerdos Hybernus filius domini baronis Macmoris, baronia de Clanmoris, sua legit, tima haereditate, constanti 24 miliaribus, videlicet 12 in latitudine et 12 in amplitudine, ex meliori terra totius Hiberniae ob sacerdotium quo fungitur, et servitium parentum pro de, fensione fidei orthodoxae et servitio suae majestatis Catholicae, tota privatus, in has partes non sine magna² suorum subditorum et nobilium (quibus est sanguine junctus) ab haereticis expulsus, venit in exilium, ut constat. Jam profectus Duaco, ubi variis adversariorum querellis et calumniis injuste extorquetur et invtus a studiis propellitur, ut inde quorundam abbatum, videlicet Sancti Vedasti et Aquicentini (quibus a sua serenissima celsitudine commendatus) privaretur auxilio, quo solo hactenus in studiis nititur, et hoc nulla de causa nisi ob odium persecutionis quam isti in se et omnes denique alios hinc et in patria tot quot sunt ex sua provincia exercuerunt. Quare (quoniam omni alio beneficio quo possit vivere et sua persequi studia est destitutus) humiliter rogat ut sua serenissima Celsitudo dignetur adhuc semel se commendare istis abbatibus, eosque rogare nullis suorum adversariorum obtrectionibus fidem adhibere, et auxilium quod hactenus constituerant ipsi dare, deinceps concedere continuationem, saltem donec promovebitur in theologia, in qua perfecta ratio studiorum consistit; quo facto, orabit etc.

Serenissimo domino, Thomas Macmoris, sacerdos Hibernus, filius domini baronis Macmoris.

In margin: Lettres favorables aux prélats icy denommez fait a Brusselles le xi d'April 1614.

14. *The Archdukes to the President of the Seminary des bons Pasteurs at Louvain. Mariemont, 20 June 1616.*
(Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 1959).

Au président du séminaire des bons pasteurs à Louvain. Du 20 Juing 1616. Les Archiducqz. Vénérable cher et bien amé. Morganus Okennedy, Irlandois, estudiant en nostre Université de Louvain, nous ayant représenté qu'il seroit exilé de sa patrie

¹Macmoris had previously sent in a petition to the Archduke on 13 Sept. 1612 (*liasse 1946*); and had been recommended to the Abbot of St Martin at Tournai on 10 April 1613 (*liasse 1947*).

²*Sic.* Some word omitted.

pour la religion Catholique et se seroit transporté en ladite Université pour au moyen de ses études en la sainte théologie se rendre qualifié par la grace de Dieu en son Eglise et mesmement en sa patrie. Mais parceque sa pauvreté luy empêchera s'il n'est aidé de quelque bourse, nous vous faisons ceste à fin de le recevoir en nostre séminaire des bons pasteurs, si tant est que le trouviez doué des qualitez pour ce requises et qu'il y ait place, et oùt non, que la lui gardiez. Et Dieu vous ait etc. A Mariemont, le 20 Juing 1616.

15. *The King of Spain to the Archduke. Fuentiduena, 30 Sept. 1617.*
Sécrétairerie d'État et de Guerre, reg. 181, p. 365).

Serenissimo Señor. Por parte de Flaun Cleri, estudiante Irlandes, se me ha referido que ha venido de su tierra con intento de proseguir sus estudios para despues bolver a su patria y procurar el aprovechamiento de las almas con la predicacion del santo evangelio, que no tiene con que sustentarse ni con que yr adelante in sus estudios, supplicandome fuese servido que ahí sea acomodado de manera que pueda lograr sus buenos deseos. Y por lo que refiere he querido encomendar a vuestra Altezza (como lo hago) su persona, para que en lo que se offrierciere le favorezca vuestra altezza, que yo holgaré dello. Nuestro Señor guarde a vuestra altezza como deseo. De Fuentiduena, a 30 de Septiembre 1617. Buen hermano de vuestra Altezza, Yo el Rey.

Ju. de Ciriça. Al serenissimo señor etc.

16. *The King of Spain to the Archduke Albert. Madrid, 4 Nov. 1617.*

(*Ibid.*)

Sereniss mo señor. Don fray Florencio Conrrio, arcobispo Tuamense en Irlanda, que dará esta a vuestra Alteza, va a residir en esos estados por la falta de salud con que por acá se ha'la, y por otras justas causas que a ello le obligan; y por las mismas y sus buenas partes, he benido en que se le paga ahí el sueldo que gozava en mi corte, como lo verá vuestra Alteza por el despacho que para ello le he dado; y demás desto, por ser

persona muy exemplar y de muy buen zelo, holgaré que vuestra Alteza le honrré y favorezca en lo que por allá se le offreciere, que para mi será de particular contentamiento. Nuestro Señor guarde a vuestra Alteza como desseo. Del Pardo, a 4 de Noviembre de 1617. Buen hermano de vuestra Alteza, Yo el Rey. Juan de Ciriça.

Al serenissimo señor etc.

17. *The King of Spain to the Archduke Albert. Madrid, 20 Aug. 1618.*

(*Sécretaire d'État et de Guerre, reg. 184, f. 62*).

Serenissimo señor. De parte del licenciado don Juan Culenana sacerdote Irlandes se me ha referido que sus pasados sirvieron en las ultimas guerras de Irlanda, y han seguido siempre la caussa Catolica, suplicandome atento a ello y aver sido detenido ahí por mandado de vuestra Alteza para ayo del conde de Tirconel, y no tener de que sustentarse, fuese servido de escriverle en recomendación de sus pretensiones, y por la relación que se me ha hecho de sus buenas partes, he querido encomendar a vuestra Alteza le ayude en lo que se le offreciere de su comodidad y acrezentamiento, que yo holgaré de lo que por el hiziere vuestra Alteza, a quien nuestro Señor guarde como desseo. De Madrid, a 20 de Agosto de 1618. Buen hermano de vuestra Alteza, Yo el Rey. Juan de Ciriça.

Al serenissimo Senor etc.

18. *Thomas Mac Moris to the Archduke Albert. Feb. 1618.*

(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, liasse 1969*).

Serenissimo señor Thomas Mac Moris, sacerdote Irlandez, hijo del baro de Clanmoris en Irlanda dize que la dicha baronia se estendia doze millas en largo y otras tantas en ancho, de las mejores tierras de Irlanda, y que su padre se perdió en las guerras passadas que los Catholicos hizieron a los herejes con la sangre de los demás de su familia y deudos, ajudando a sustentar la fee Catholica y serbicio de su magesdad. Pordonde le fué forçoso al supplicante, assí por lo referido como para poder gozar el esercizio de la religión Catholica, venirse a retirar a estos estados de Flandes, adonde estudió tanto en la universidad de Douay que Lovayna de doze anos a este parte; y como vuestra Alteza ha sido serbido de escribir en su recomendación al abbad de

San Vaast a que le dé continuamente cin florenes cada año, los quales gozó de quatro años, y que agora el dicho abbad haçe dificultad de darle aquella asistencia paraque no sea tirada a consecuencia, supplica humilmente a vuestra Alteza, en consideración de estar emparentado de muy cerca con los condes de Clanricard y d'Ormond, con Mac William Bourck, y el conde de Tuombn, que son de los principales de aquel reino, sea servido de escribir otra ves al dicho abbad de San Vaast a que le dé aquel socorro de cin florines por solos dos años que le restan para acabar su theologia. Y tambien que vuestra Alteza se sirva en consideración que el es naturalisado por patente de vuestra Alteza, y dies años residente en Brabante, que bastan paraque cada uno sea capable de beneficio, de escribir otras cartas en su favor al Rector y provisosores de la Universidad de Lovayna, a que le denominan y provean de una de las primeras prebendas que vacaren de su denominación y colación, y recibira muy particular merçed de vuestra Alteza serenissima.

Serenissimo señor, Thomas Mac Moris, sacerdote, hijo del baron de Clanmoris.¹

Received: Bruxselas, 5 de Hebrero 1618. P. Maes.

19. *Thomas MacMoris to the Archdukes. Undated.*²
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, liasse 1969*).

A leurs Altezes serenissimes. Remonstre en toute humilité Domp Thomas Macmoris, presbre Irlandois, abbé de Mayo, baron de Brige Clanmoris, icelle baronie s'estendant douze lieues en latitude et autant en longitude, et contenant seize chataux, estant des meilleures terres d'Irlande, et luy proche parent des contes de Clanricard palatin, d'Ormonie palatin, du marquis Macwiliem Burck, et du conte de Thomonie, estans des principaux de tout le royaume, que ses feu père et parens ont à leur propres fraiz et despens et avec leurs propres vassaux servy à sa majesté Catholique très fidelement et très honorablement pour la defence de la sainte foy contre les Anglois herectiques, et signament contre Jehan Noris, Thomas Noris, et

¹In a petition presented on 21 May 1618, MacMoris states that he had come to "these parts" ten years before, and had been naturalised six years ago, but had enjoyed no benefice; neither could he return home under pain of death, "metu eorum hereticorum a quibus sua bona possidentur. Quare humiliter rogat suae Celsitudini serenissimae ut dignetur in sui favorem scribere ad abbatem Sancti Vedasti et rectorem Lovaniensem, rogando abbatem per tres aut 4 annos quibus promovebitur ad magisterium in theologia sibi opitulari sicuti ante tres annos solebat, et Rectorem magnificum canonicatum optimum per denominationem providere quandoquidem omni jure sit ejus capax, tum patriae tum doctrinae."

²The other papers in this *liasse* belong to the year 1618.

Henry Noris, trois frères, quy peu auparavant avoient commandé l'armée de Hollande, et possedoient les villes de Bruxelles, Malines, et aultres, et l'aisné d'iceux se faisoit appeller duc de Brabant, et avoit la grande église de Sainte Goelen pour son escuyrie. Mais la reyne Isabeau, pressée par ceste guerre que le père du suppliant et autres seigneurs Catholicques luy faisoient en Irlande par le commandement de sa dite majesté Catholique, fust contrainte de faire révoquer de ces pays vers Irlande les susdits hérétiques, avec toute leur armee, ou ilz sont esté tous defaictz par les Catholicques susdits, et de là à quelques ans, comme les dits Catholicques poursuivoient la ditte guerre destituez de secours qu'ilz attendoient de jour a aultre de sa dite majesté Catholique, succombans à la fin aux forces des hereticques, y ont esté tous morts, et estoient les suivans quatre filz du Marquis Mac Williém Burck, quatre filz de Guillaume Macmoris, quatre fils de Mathieu Obrien, Richard et Gualter Macmoris, Redag Macdani, avec quatre frères filx de Macdani Burck, estans tous des principaux Catholicques d'Irlande, et chacun d'eux jusques au moindre d'iceux maintenoit à ses despens cent et cinquante de ses propres vassaux, tout le temps que la ditte guerre dura, jusques y avoir laissé leus vies, avecq plusieurs aultres, et tous proches parens du dit remontrant, et entre aultres une sienne soeur ayant pour la mesme cause esté bruslée, et quasi toute sa famille estaincte, et le remontrant demourant privé de tous ses biens at esté constraint de se retirer par deça, y ayant paty et enduré beaucoup de necessitez, comme n'ayant autre chose de quoy vivre et s'entretenir que de ce qu'il a pleu à voz Altezes serenissimes de leur benignité et clemence luy accorder, s'estant depuis sis ans ença naturalisé de ce pays, et depuis 4 ans professé la théologie, et par ainsy se rendre capable pour desservir quelque bénéfice ecclésiastique. Et comme l'abbé de Acent, moyennant l'intercession de vostre Alteze serenissime, luy at passez six ans accordé quelque pension annuelle, en aide et assistance de continuer ses estudes, comme il a faict, supplie très humblement voz Altezes sérénissimes estre servies luy faire merced de leurs lettres intercessoires afin de continuation par le dit abbé de la dite pension, avec aultres leurs lettres au recteur de l'Université de Louvain, et proviseurs des facultez des artz, afin qu'ilz luy ayent à pourveoir le premier canonicat que par dénombrement viendra à vacquer, afin qu'il ait moyen de s'entretenir honnestement, n'estant pourveu de nulle prébende

ni office quelconque. Et sera tant plus obligé de prier Deus pour la santé et longue vie de voz Altezes serenissimes.¹

20. *The Archdukes to the Bishop of Antwerp.* 17 Feb. 1619.
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience*, carton 1951).

A l'évesque de Anvers. Les Archiducqz. Très révérend père en Dieu, cher et féal. Nous vous envoyons ceste quatre requestes a nous presentées de la part de quatre presbres Irlandois, vous ordonnans de les veoir et nous escrire vostre advis sur ce qu'ilz y requierent pour, vostre réponse veue, y estre par nous ordonné come sera trouvé y appartenir. Et Dieu vous ait etc. Atant le xvii Februrier 1619.

21. *Father Hugh MacCaughwell to the Archduke Albert.* Undated.²
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience*, liasse 1970).

Serenissimo señor. Fray Hugo Cavello, guardian de los padres Irlandeses de Lovayna, diçe que vuestra Alteza, compadiçiendo se de como los dichos religiosos desterrados por la fe (y empleados en sus estudios para la conservación della en su perseguida patria) no tenían casa acomodada para su fin, fué servido, según su accustumbrada munificencia y piedad, de haçerles una buena lymosna, para empeçar de batir, y con ella y las limosnas de los bienhechores han empeçado una humilde fabrica, en la qual tambien vuestra Alteza y la serenissima Infanta, par su zelo y especial favor a los desterrados por la fe, han puesto la primera piedra. Pero lo principal falta, que es la yglesia a capilla, y como se acabaron las lymosnas, no ay posibilidad de haçerla sin espeçial favor de vuestra Alteza. Attento lo qual, y la obligación que estos estados tienen en negocio de la fe a Irlanda, pues consta que antiquamente ha recibido della tantos santos que aquí sembraron la fe y convertieron a muchas partes, supplica humilmente se sirva vuestra Alteza, de su accustum-

¹In the same *liasse* is a letter from the Archdukes to the abbot of St Vaast asking his continuation of the help so far granted to MacMoris; dated at Vure, 19 Nov. 1618. Also draft of a letter to the abbot of Anchin to the same effect, Vure, 9 Dec. 1618; and in *liasse* 1979 a letter dated at Brussels, 7 Jan. 1620, in a somewhat peremptory tone: *vous requerant de luy faire la dite charité*. MacMoris petitioned the archduke again in July 1620 (*same liasse*), and on 27 Sept. 1621 (*liasse* 1983). On the first of these occasions he mentions that he had received help from the abbot of Anchin during the past eight years, but as the abbot had died, and his successor had been fined 2,000 florins by the archduke, he suggests that he might be paid his annual grant from the fine itself. In the petition of 1621 he mentions that the new and severe measures taken against priests in Ireland, by a proclamation in October 1617, had extinguished the hope he had entertained of returning soon to his own country; and he begs for letters to the Bishop of Arras and the abbot of St Vaast, who had helped him before.

²All other documents in the bundle belong to the year 1619.

brada bondad, de darles licentia y recomendación para les señores obispos, abades, y prelados destas provincias, paraque pidan dellos lymosna para la dicha fabrica, una vez solamente, porque como no son conocidos de muchos, ni su fin sabido, que es en acabando sus estudios, a riesgo de sus vidas yr a predicar y administrar los sacramentos a Irlanda y Escotia, la recomendación de vuestra Alteza les es muy necessaria para effectuar lo che pretenden; y en ello recibirán gran merçed de vuestra Alteza, y nueva obligación de encommendar la persona de vuestra Alteza a nuestro Señor.

Serenissimo señor, fray Hugo Cavello, guardian de los pobres padres Irlandeses de Lovayna.¹

22. *The Bishop of Antwerp to the Privy Council at Brussels. Antwerp, 17 Feb. 1619.*
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 1951*).

Amplissimi domini. Expendi petitionem domini Jacobi Care in causa Antuerpiensis collegii Hybernorum. Omnino existimo expedire ut in unum collegium coalescant qui in hac civitate vivere volunt. Vagus enim iste confluxus et affluxus sacerdotum et studiorum aut studiosorum illius nationis multa habet incommoda. Ignoti enim, et sub incerto directore versantes, minus in officio continentur, sese multo impediunt in eleemosynis. Unde et contentiones non exiguae facile inter eos nascuntur, quae causa fuit cur non ita pridem monuerim guardianum Minoritarum Lovaniensium ejusdem nationis hoc ageret (quod etiam ipsum fuisse conatum intelligo), ut inter ipsos de unico collegio in quo sic degerent convenirent. Is, si autoritate vestra munitus negotio intendat, commodam (spero) cum suae gentis hominibus rationem inire poterit, ut simul habitent. Novit enim personarum qualitates, quamque sint moribus et humoribus inter se similes aut dissimiles, solaue videtur defuisse autoritas quo minus successerit ejus conatus. Deum precor

¹With the above are drafts of letters dated 21, 25, and 28 Feb. 1619, recommending Father Hugh Mac Caughwell for the purpose stated in his petition above, to the abbots of St Vaast, St Martin at Tournai, St Pierre at Ghent, and St Amand at Anchin.

In the same liasse (1970) there is another petition of the guardian of the Irish friars, asking for letters of recommendation for the same purpose to the Archbishop of Cambrai, the Bishop of Tournai, the abbots and prelates subject to the Archduke and mentioning in particular the prelate of Loas near Lille, and of the Dunes between Dunquerque and Newport.

ut Altitudines vestras diu bono publico servet. Antuerpiae, 17 Februarii 1619. Amplissimarum dominationum vestrarum obsequus servus, Joannes episcopus Antuerpiensis.

Veu l'advys du reverendissime d'Anvers, son altesse leur commet le gardien des freres Mineurs de la ville de Louvain pour appointer les places et faire se peult, et nous envoyer le besoigne à la Cour avecq son advys, pour, le tout veu, ulterieurement y estre ordonné lettres de remission.

23. *William Tyree to Father Hugh MacCaughwell. Bonne Espérance, 12 Sept. 1619. (Merchants' Quay, Miscellaneous Papers).*

Pax Christi. Reverend Father. Your lres of different dates I received almost at one tyme (such was the negligence comitted in speedily convainging them to me) and seinge they tend both to one ende, I'll with this one letter breefly returne an answeere signifienge that I do not admite your excuse .as lawfull and that therby I am satisfied.

Concerninge the letter my Lord Primatt hath of your Rev., wherof you are ignorant, and suspicious of forgerie, I know nothings; yett will I for your content entreat a copie therof, which if I may obtayne I will presently uppon the receipt send it to your Rev. In the meane season, persuade your self I do wish you and all those of your holy order well, yea farr batter than you thinke, and thobeitt some of your number did geve me cause of discontent at home, and others do cast obstacles in the wayes of my advancement now abroad, yett I may not in conscience beare any ill will to you or them. Wherfor I do refer the redresse of such injuries to the Almightye that commandeth *Mihi vindictam et ego retribuam*. Truly I may boldly say that neither in myne nor in thease contries did I ever give just cause of calumniations to any body whatsoever; yett must I confes that for charitable actes I have beene calumniated both here and there. I must adde that my adversaries are not malicious wheras for interruptinge my promotion they seeme to have some conscience in not forginge fals information against me; wherfore if the projectes my frendes plotted for the furtherance of my fortune arrive not to ther expected ende, I am to rejoyce (as yr Rev. in yr last letter doth admonish) that the cause is not my fault indignitie or incapacitie of my owne person, but the offences of others independant of me.

I do also ingeniously confes that yr Rev. and those of yr house had some reasonable coloure of shewing your selves discontented, and that therof you may be moved to seele my disgrace and hindrance, viz. that because as yett I did not pay the money yr syndic by yr direction did favourably leande me; this only fault removed (wherin in conscience my case beinge well considered I did not offend) I know not wherin I gave any of yours occasion of speakinge ill of me. I do at this present acknowledge the debt, and seinge I differred the payment so longe, I will maeick speedie meanes for yr satisfaction with interest and thanks.

Now I am to tell yr Rev. by the way how my Lord the Nuncius apostolique (whose handes at Brussels I kissed congratulinge his treece worthy wellcome to these countries) understandinge of my name and qualitie did tell me he was appointed by direction out of Rome to take infomation of my partes concerninge pointes, and cheeflie to gether, not withstandinge my affinitie to my brother in law Sr Dominicke Sarsfield and his sonn my nephew, my promotion to prelatie may passe without scandale or offence of Catholocques in our country; the resolution of which pointe he expecteth of my lord archbishoppe of Tuamon. At the hearinge wherof I reioyced, alleadinge I was content to cast the rest of my life unto his grace's hands, for I persuaide myself his honnor wil not seeke *quae sua sunt sed quae Jesu Christi*, and that his place, science, and conscience will not permitt his lordshippe writte or speake other than the truth. And herwith kissing his gracious feet I take leave with my best wishes to his honnor, your self, Father Chamberlain, Father Vicar, Mr Ailmer, and others of your charitable company, to whose prayers I comend myself and my dessignes, from Bonne espérance, the 12th of September 1619. Your reverence assured frend, William Thyree.

Reverendo in Christo patri fri Hugoni Cavello, guardiano Minoritarum Ibernorum in [collegio] ¹Sti Antonii de Padua Lovanii.

Note in MacCaughwell's hand : D. Tyreei, habet unam clausulam quae nos pungit.

¹Small tear.

24. *Fray Inrique de Brizuela to the Secretary of the Audience.*
Brussels, 18 June 1620.
(Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, liasse 1975).

Acuerdome que en Diste dije a vuestra señoría que el portador de esta, obispo de Irlanda,¹ o en Irlanda, por mejor dezir, venía muy encomendado de Roma; despues hablé a su Alteza y le dize que esta persona había estado muchos años en estas provincias; fué regente de el colegio de los Irlandeses en Duay; despues ha sido vicario general del arçobispo Armacano en Irlanda, donde do hecho mucho servicio a Dios; de lo qual informado su Santidad, le ha hecho obispo. Pide ser ayudado de su Alteza por los gastos que ha de hazer en su camino volviendo a Irlanda, adonde ha de partir luego. Dijome su Alteza que pues yo le asguraba que esto era cierto, constandome por las cartas que tengo de Roma, que le mandaría dar algo. Va a Tervuren con desseo de hablar a vuestra señoría, a quien supplico le haga merced, procurandole la audiencia; y si no la pudiere haber, reziba vuestra señoría su memorial, y sirbiese de hablar a su Alteza, dandose le y haziendole a la memoria que está persona per quien le hablé en Diste. Que nuestro Señor guarde a vostra señoría muchos años como desseo. En Brusselas, 18 De Junio 1620. Fray Inrique de Brizuela.

25. *A catalogue of books belonging to the Irish Franciscans in Paris: 26 March 1621.*
(Merchants' Quay, Paris Papers).

Libro procurati a fratribus Hibernia ad usum eorundem et omnium ejusdem provinciae Parisiis vel alibi juxta dispositionem domus Lovaniensis studentium.

Magister Sententiarum. Opera Scoti quater. Faventinus. Reportata Scoti. Posnaniensis in primum Scoti. De Orbellis [in] quator libros Scoti. Vorillonus in primum et 2 Scoti. Tabula generalis operum Scoti. Rada in 4r libros Scoti et super 3m. Lectura Vallonis. Physica Scoti. Formalitates Sirecti. Novum testamentum bis. Concilium Tridentinum. Summa controversiarum Bellarmini per fratrem Balduinum. Questiones regulares P. Roderiquez cum bullis apostolicis. Summa

¹The bishop in question is clearly David Rothe, appointed to Ossory in Sept. 1618. See Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, I. 364.

casuum ejusdem Roderiguez. Summa Toleti. Medulla casuum. Sanchez de praeceptis. Historia seraphica Sedulii. Compendium privilegiorum. Corduba in regulam. Controversiae Becani 3 tomi. Coriolanus in casus reservatos. Confessiones D. Augustini. Meditationes ejusdem. Opuscula parva D. Bonaventurae. De imitatione Christi. Directorium fratrum Minorum. Hironimus Planus de bono statu religiosi, gallice. Psalterium Romanum. Martyrologium Romanum. Primum secundum tertium volumen Ciceronis. Rhetorica Quares. Tres grammaticae gallice. Grammatica Hispanica. Dixonarium Gallicum et Hispanicum. Analecta de rebus Iberniae. Dissertatio de S. Brigida. Praedicti libri existunt hoc 26 Martii anno 1621 in cubiculo venerandi patris fratris Bernardi a Sancta Cruce, Parisiis; in cujus fidem subscribumus. fr *Franciscus* Creanus. fr *Malachias* Hanle. fr *Bernardus* a Sta Cruce. fr *Gulielmus* Kelly.

Endorsed: An mannad' na leabhar ata chun usaidi na mbrathar neirrionac a bParis.

26. *Fr Benignus a Genoa, minister general O.F.M. to the guardian of St Antony's, Louvain. 8 April 1622.*
(*Ibid.*)

Fr Benignus a Genua totius ordinis Minorum minister generalis et servus. Concedo facultatem patri guardiano collegii nostri S. Antonii ut mittere possit fratres ad collegium nostrum Parisiense cum viderit opportunum, reformatione¹ ut speramus

¹The reform referred to is that carried out by the minister general, Father Benignus a Genoa, with the aid of Father Hugh MacCaughwell, at the *Grand Couvent* of the Franciscans at Paris, in 1621-22. It appears to have been the first intention to send the Irish Franciscans to the *Grand Couvent*, but as the following documents show, it was later on thought more desirable that they should have a separate residence. The residence which is mentioned in the preceding document as having been in existence in 1621 must have come to an end.

An interesting reference to the efforts to secure a new foundation in the year 1622 is made in a letter of Cornelius Jansenius to the abbé de Saint Ciran, written from Louvain in January 1622. "Monsieur l'Illustrissime (*Florence Conry, Archbishop of Tuam*) notre voisin m'a prié de vous prier que vous voulussiez assister un peu au général de leur ordre, qui est à Paris, et au gardien du couvent d'ici, P. Hugo Cavello, pour impetrer permission du roi, de pouvoir avoir à Paris une demeure à part pour les Irlandois. Il dit que la cause de la demande est pour ce qu'ils sont souvent malades ici, pour changer d'air. Ils avoient demandé la même chose il y a quelques années, par l'entremise de la reine regnante; mais le progrez en a été entierement empêché par le Duc de Luyne, qui y repugnoit. Le gardien Père Hugo Cavello vous informera du reste. Je crois que le Duc de Luyne l'a empêché par avanture parcequ'il les jugeoit trop Espagnols." *Lettres de Jansenius*, ed. F. Duvivier (Gerberon), Cologne, 1709, pp. 47-48.

progrediente, juxta numerum taxatum in ultima compilatione statutorum et concessionem christianissimi regis pro extraneis in dicto collegio recipendis, mandantes nostro commissario, et aliis dicti collegii pro tempore superioribus, ut eos admittant, servatis aliis per reformationis statuta servandis ; commendantes in visceribus charitatis eisdem praedictos fratres fidei causa a patria exulantes. Volentes etiam ut ad revocationem dicti patris guardian pro missione in Hybernia vel alia justa causa remittantur. Datum in nostro conventu Annunciationis B. Mariae, Parisiis, 8 Aprilis 1622. Fr Benignus a Genua, minister generalis. *Seal of the order.*

27. *Letter of Fr Benignus a Genoa, minister general O.F.M., authorising an Irish foundation in Paris. Rome, 8 July 1622.*

(*Ibid.*)

Fr. Benignus a Genua totius ordinis Minorum minister generalis et servus. Attenta persecutione haereticorum qua provincia nostra Hiberniae affligitur, et fructu quem ibi in conversione animarum per fratres nostros operatur Deus, concessimus et per praesentes concedimus eidem provinciae, juxta decretum ultimi capituli nostri generalis, cum studia litterarum in ea ob persecutionem haberi non possint, ut aliquos fratres pios et capaces mittere possint ad almam Universitatem Parisiensem sacris litteris imbuendos, ut his sufficienter exculti, postpositis vitae periculis, juxta vocationem nostram redire valeant ad operandum salutem animarum pro vasta ista Hybernia vinea, ubi messis est multa et operarii pauci. Concedimus etiam ut dicti fratres, praefecto eisdem aliquo patre pio et sufficienter in regulari observantia instituto, habitare valeant in aliquo collegio, seminario, vel domo, prout commoditas se obtulerit in dicta Universitate, cum benedictione tamen et licentia illustrissimi et reverendissimi domini cardinalis de Retz, episcopi Parisiensis, quas jam pro sua pietate ad hunc finem concessit. Volumus autem ut nullus ex dicta provincia eo ad studia destinetur nisi per R. patrem provincialem Hyberniae vel guardianum conventus nostri Lovaniensis ejusdem provinciae, quorum conscientias oneramus ne quem mittant nisi moribus et capacitate praevio examine approbatum. Cum autem praedicti fratres non ex quotidiano quaestu, sed ex specialium benefactorum eleemosynis, aliisque licitis modis nostraeque vocationi congruis, victuri sint, et consequenter sine aliorum mendicantium prae-

judicio, rogamus humiliter ne quis mendicantium se eis opponat, monentes omnes et singulos nobis subditos per benedictionem nostram et sancti patris nostri Francisci, ut fraternae charitatis memores, et exilio dictorum fratrum compatientes, eos ad dictum finem adjuvent, et quoad in ipsis erit, promoveant ; praecipientes per sanctam obedientiam ne quis nobis subditorum huic pio operi, directe vel indirecte, per se vel per alios, quovis modo se opponat. Praeficimus autem dictis religiosis primo venturis R.P. fratrem Hugonem Cavellum, ordinis diffinitorem generalem, cum potestate in utroque foro ad id necessaria ; quo impedito, vel alias occupato, is erit eorum superior cum eadem facultate quem dictus provincialis pro tempore vel guardianus nominabit. Tandem pro consolatione dictorum religiosorum commendantes humiliter eosdem pietati christianissimi regis primogeniti ecclesiae et ministrorum ejus, obsecramus enixe, sicut praesentes obsecravimus, dignentur eorum exilio compati, et pro Christi amore, S. Francisci honore, et animarum zelo, eos consolari, fovere, et protegere, mercedem a retributore omnium accepturi superfluer. Datum Romae, 8 Julii 1622. fr Benignus a Genua, minister generalis.

28. *Petition of the Irish Franciscans to the members of the Royal Council at Paris. 1627.*

(*Ibid*)

Relatio motivorum et rationum quibus al quot fratres minores Hiberni strictioris observantiae seu reformati, humiliter supplicant illustrissimis et amplissimis dominis consiliariis magnae curiae aliisque ministris christianissimi regis, ne eos impediant quominus in cubiculis *Des Bons Enfants* habitare possint et sacris litteris vacare, quibus instructi in patriam redire possint ad messem evangelicam (quae quidem multa est, operarii vero pauci) colligendam.

1m. Quod dicti fratres, fidei causa exulantes, ad christianissimum regem, ecclesiae primogenitum necnon afflictorum Catholicorum patronum praecipuum confugiunt, a quo si repellantur, non est quod ullibi refugium sperant.

2m. Quod videtur juris gentium esse quod in universitatibus, maxime in hac universitatum matre, omnes studere possint ; neque est quod dicti religiosi exules hoc communi beneficio priventur, in quorum patria infiniti parvuli petunt veritatis

catholicae panem, nec est qui frangat eis ; ex qua etiam, tempore Caroli Magni, haec alma universitas sua sumpsit initia per Joannem et Clementem monachos de Hibernia venientes, sapientiam se habere venalem conclamantes ; quorum unum Carolus hic collocavit, alterum in Italiam destinavit.

3m. Quod receptio et collectio dictorum fratrum exulum (praeter gloriam et honorem Dei inde secutura) cedent in laudem et gloriam regis christianissimi, ecclesiae primogeniti, et ministrorum ejus, ac dictae almae Universitatis, exterarum nationum magistrae. Hinc etiam orietur obligatio non exigua ut natio Hibernica adstrictam se agnoscat ad christianissimae majestatis obsequia.

4m. Quod in eadem alma Universitate sint alia seminaria regularium et saecularium, Anglorum, Scotorum, et unum Hibernorum, ex quibus prodeunt operarii strenui pro vinea Domini in dictis regnis excolenda, quod cedit ad magnam Franciae gloriam. Non est ergo cur dicti religiosi ab eadem refellantur, maxime cum non praetendunt habere conventum, sed tantum in cubiculis conductis inhabitare, ex quibus, juxta contractum initum cum domino principali praefati collegii *des Bons Enfants*, ad ejus libitum expelli possunt, data praemonitione trimestri.

5m. Quod dicti fratres non mendicabunt, nec oneri erunt civitati, nec alios mendicantes in suis eleemosinis quovis modo impediunt, sed ex particularium benefactorum pia liberalitate, et eleemosinis ex patria mittendis vivent, sicut faciunt aliquot ex eis qui in Universitate Lovaniensi, et alii fratres exu'es Angli qui in Duacensi in pauperculis seminariis degunt, sine onere civitatum vel praejudicio aliorum mendicantium ; in cujus rei fidem ordines Mendicantes Lovanienses sua dederunt testimonia (quae habentur ad manum) dictosque exules, pia compassione moti, pro dictis refugii locis obtinendis adjuverunt, contra pietatem esse ducentes ipsis resistere hac in parte.

His aliisque multis motivis brevitatis causa omissis, supplicant humiliter praefati pauperes illustrissimis ac aucupatissimis dominis supremae curiae, et in primis primario praesidi, dignentur solita pietate eorum auxilio fidei causa compatiētes, eos colligere, fovere, et protegere, non permittentes ut a quoquam perturbentur, in memoriam revocantes Hiberniam jam sub persecutione gementem illam esse ex qua olim, teste Bernardo in vita S. Malachiae, in exterarum nationes quasi inundatione facta illa sanctorum examina effuderunt, ex quibus ad has nostras

Gallicanas partes ascendens Columbanus, Luxoviense construxit monasterium, factus ibi in gentem magnam etc. De qua etiam Henricus Antisiodorensis, epistola ad Carolum Calvum, praefixa vitae S. Germani : " Quid Hibernorum memorem, contempto pelagi discrimine pene totam cum grege philosophorum ad littora nostra migrantem? Quorum quisquis peritior est ultro sibi indicit exilium, ut Solomoni sapientissimo famuletur ad nutum." Aeque enim est ut Hibernia, quae sic olim in doctrina veritatis Franciae inservivit, modo in sua calamitate ab eadem adjuvatur et instruatur; quod ex parte fiet si praefati pauperes in sua justa petitione exaudiantur.

Protestantur autem coram Deo se non animo liberius vivendi velle inhabitare seorsim in collegio, sed ut quietius et securius quae suae sunt vocationis observent, et utilius fructuosiusque sacris litteris intendant. Possent quidem dispersi inter recollectos et reformatos sibi longe commodius vivere; sed afflictæ patriae, cui ex vocatione et pietatis jure tenentur, sic non proficerent.

Parati sunt de praedictis omnibus ac etiam de aliis, si quae placuerit illustrissimo domino primario praesidi eis proponere, quamcumque dare cautionem ad nutum ejusdem illustrissimi domini.

Objicietur forte, sed ab iis qui male observant illud, *non contristabis adventum, nec affliges eum etc.*,¹ quod in magno conventu cordigerorum studiis vacare possunt. Sed parati sunt cum omni submissione multis gravissimis rationibus ostendere, neque hoc eis sincere offerri, sed ut deludantur, neque ab eis posse juxta praesentem dicti conventus statum acceptari, neque finem intentum, nempe succurrere animabus afflictæ patriae, hinc posse promoveri; subjecturi in omnibus suas rationes censurae et correctioni virorum intelligentium et Deum timentium, si praefatus illustrissimus per tales rem discuti et examinari mandaverit. Neque enim sine causa reverendissimus pater generalis, qui statum praedicti conventus probe novit, et nuper propriis manibus contractavit, licentiam dedit dictis religiosis hic seorsim in collegio vivendi, stricte praecipiens per sanctam obedientiam ne quis ei subditus directe vel indirecte contradicat; quam minime dedisset si eos in conventu sacris studiis vacare, et quae vocationis sunt commode observare posse, judicasset.

Endorsed : 1627. Rationes pro admissione nostra Universitati Parisiensi.

¹Exodus, 22. 21. " Advenam non contristabis, neque affliges eum,"

29. *Petition of Eugene Matthews, Archbp of Dublin, to the Archduchess Isabella. July 1622.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 458, vol. 20, p. 204).

Serenissima señora. Don Eugenio Matheo, arçobispo de Dublyn, villa capital del reyno de Irlanda, despues de aver trabajado arriesgo de su vida muchos años en aquel reyno, viene a estos estados para yr a Roma a comunicar las cosas de la yglesia allá a su Santidad, las quales tambien tocan al servitio de su magesdad y de vuestra Alteza. Attento lo qual, supplica humilmente a vuestra Alteza serenissima se sirva darle cartas de favor para su Santidad, o de mandar a su agente en Roma que en su nombre encomiende sus pretensiones para el servitio de Dios y de su magesdad, el bien de la religión Catholica en aquellas partes, y le ayude y favorezca en lo que ubiere lugar para con su Santidad, como a cosas que tocan a gran servitio de nuestro Señor y tambien de su magesdad y de vuestra Alteza ; y en ello recibirá particular merçed.

Endorsed : Don Eugenio Matheo, açobispo de Dublin en Irlanda.

Received : Brusselas, Julio 22 del 1622. Segretario de la Faille.

30. *The Archduchess Isabella to Protonotary Vives. Brussels, 28 July 1622.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 458, vol. 20, p. 202).

Au protonotaire Vives. Isabel etc. Vénérable cher et bien amé. De la part de messire Eugene Mathieu, archevesque de Dublyn ville capitale du royaume d'Irlande, nous a été représenté qu'il seroit intentionné de se transporter vers Rome pour y communiquer à sa Sainteté l'estat des affaires de nostre sainte religion en iceulx quartiers. Et comme semblables personnages meritent toute sorte de faveur et support mesmes après avoir si long temps et louablement travaillé en la vegne de nostre Seigneur comme il a faict, nous aurons a gré que de nostre part vous secondiez les prétensions qu'il peult avoir en celle cour pour l'accroissement de la gloire de Dieu et le plus grand bien de nostre sainte foy en iceulx payz, luy donnant toute l'adresse et assistance que pourrez, tant vers sa Sainteté que ses ministres et aultres que trouverez à propos pour luy

faire avoir une bon issue de ce qu'il prétend. Et Dieu vous ait etc. A Bruxelles, le 28 de Juillet 1622. *Draft*.¹

31. *Eugene Matthews, Archbp of Dublin, and the Irish Pastoral College, Louvain. Undated*.²
(*St. Isidore's, Rome. Miscellaneous Papers*).

In nomine Domini. Amen. Eugenius Matheus, archiepiscopus Dubliniensis, cernens non sine dolore cordis paucitatem operariorum in spirituali messe Hyberniae, gravi ac diuturna haereticorum persecutione afflictæ, ejusque parvulos veritatis ac sacramentorum panem petentes, et non invenientes nisi paucos qui frangant eis, quodque greges facti sunt in ruinam et oves in devorationem omnium bestiarum agri, eo quod non sit pastor, studuit ea quæ divina largitate accepit vera minuta in Christi gazophilacium ponere, et pro alimentis pauperum studiosorum sustentationis munere pastoralis fungi intendentium destinare, et in perpetuum appropriare, exhortans in visceribus Christi boni pastoris, qui animam suam posuit pro ovibus suis, et per merita Sancti Patricii, apostoli et tutelaræ nationis, reliquos confratres Hyberniæ episcopos, vicariosque generales, quatenus zelo zelati pro domo Dei exercituum, allaborant ut hoc pium initium adaugeatur, adjungentes eidem ad eundem finem foundationes quas propriarum rerum angustia patietur vel piorum collecta subministrabit, quo fiet, Deo ita prosperante, et Sancto Patricio intercedente, ut brevi incohet[ur]³ seminarium pastorale nationale pro remedio et spirituali afflictæ illius gentis, cum per temporum injurias, haereticis [bona] ecclesiastica illius regni usurpantibus, dioecesana erigi [non] possint juxta Tridentini decreta.

Fundat ergo pro metropolitana sua Dubliniensis unam bursam 60 florenorum integram, et aliam non plenam 45 florenorum.

¹Another draft of the same letter in Spanish at p. 203 of the same register. In a letter to the Archduchess from Rome, 26 Nov. 1622, Vives reports: „El-archobispo de Dublin en Irlanda me ha dado una carta de vuestra Alteza en recomendacion de su persona, y pedido que yo leo ayude, y esto con tanta con fiança por lo que me conosce de otra vez què stuv en Roma, que dize no quiere hazer cosa sin consulta mia. Yo he respondido què basta mandarmelo vuestra Alteza paraque yo aga quanto ubiere menester, como lo haré con efeto.”

²According to Moran, *History of the Archbishops of Dublin*, i. 279, the document, of which he published the first few lines, was dated “Louvain, 21st September 1622.”

³Ms. injured by damp here and later.

Item fundat pro dioecesi Clochorensi, unde est oriundus et translatus ad metropolitanam Dubliniensem, unam bursam 60 florenorum.

Leges autem et conditiones quas quoad dictam suam foundationem, pauperesque per eam alendos, servari vult, sunt sequentes :

1^a. Statuit et ordinat ut in Universitate Lovaniensi sit ista fundatio, nulli tamen illius adstricta, ut uniri possit aliis futuris foundationibus ejusdem nationis pro incohatione seminarii quando se offeret occasio. Per hoc tamen non admittit potestatem sibi aut ordinariis illarum dioecesium pro quibus istae foundationes fiunt, quin alio eas transferri cum licentia tamen sedis apostolicae possint, prout ratio temporis et loco commoditas suaserit, semper reservato fine et . . . fundatoris.

2. Item ut admittantur ad praedictas bursas soli illi qui nominati fuerint respective ab episcopis, vel sede vacante, a vicariis generalibus utriusque dioecesis, habentes ab iisdem paupertatis testimonium; reservat tamen praefatus illustrissimus sibi ad vitam denominationem ad foundationem illam Clochorensensem.

3. Item quia dominus Theobaldus Walseus de Hyllin Cargie, et reverendus Thomas Lynceus piae memoriae, olim curam gerens pastorem Dublinii, majorem partem pecuniae quae pro fundatione dioecesis Dubliniensis appropriata est, contribuerunt, quamvis libere et sine onere, statuit et ordinat praefatus dominus archiepiscopus ut eorum cognati aliis usque ad quintum gradum inclusive praeferantur; duo tamen alterius ipsorum non admittantur.

4. Item fundatio pro dioecesi Clochorensi, quia ea proprii dicti illustrissimi archiepiscopi est, vult ut sui cognati propinquiores remotioribus praeferantur, et horum defectu, omnes suae cognitionis Mattheorum MacMahonorum, modo sint dictae dioecesis, aut in ea familiari velint; si autem plures horum concurrant, ordinarius praefert digniorem.

5. Ordinarii penes quos est potestas eligendi et nominandi admittendos, quantum fieri potest solum transmittant ad provisorum qui statim sunt apti ad theologiam, vel saltem ad philosophiam, in quibus studiis, scilicet theologiae et philosophiae, sexennium ad summum impleant, vel etiam minus, si ita domino provisorio de consilio et consensu reverendi patris guardiani vel praesidis collegii Sancti Antonii videatur; et qui ex admissis minus idonei fuerunt pro philosophia vel theologia scholastica,

procuret dominus provisor de consilio et consensu praedicti guardiani vel praesidis ut theologiae morali applicentur, in qua tantum temporis insumant quantum dominus provisor de consilio et consensu patris guardiani vel praesidis expedire judicaverit pro bono patriae.

6. Missam quotidie audiant, et saltem semel in mense confessionis et communionis sacramenta juxta Tridentini decretum frequentent.

7. Bis vel saltem semel in anno testimonium in studiis ad dominum provisorem deferant, idque a patre guardiano vel praeside, et primario lectore theologiae collegii Sti Antonii Paduani, praevio examine.

8. Ex dioecesi Dubliniensi admissi, si fuerint sacerdotes, singulis hebdomadis faciant unum sacrum, si scholares, unum rosarium seu decadam beatae Virginis recitent pro intentione praedicti domini archiepiscopi, et aliorum benefactorum, praesertim domini Theobaldi Walsei et domini Thomae Lyncei; horum quia majorem partem illius pecuniae contribuerunt; illius quia eandem et alias collectas suis et cleri necessitatibus subtractas in hanc piam foundationem convertit. Qui tantum semi-bursam gaudebit, donec reddatur plena non tenebitur nisi ad mediam partem hujus oneris.

9. Admissi ad bursam pro Clochorensi dioecesi pro sola intentione dicti domini archiepiscopi eadem praestabunt.

10. Lectio cathecistica Universitatis a bursariis punctualiter frequentetur.

11. Si discolae fuerint, aut longas absentias absque licentia dicti guardiani vel praesidis fecerint, vel si dissolutis fuerint moribus, si studio notabiliter neglexerint et saepe admoniti non se emendaverint, juxta Tridentini decretum a providore, de consilio praedicti guardiani vel praesidis, et primarii lectoris theologiae expellantur; obligatione tamen illis adhaerente pendendi pro aliis pauperibus alendis officiis pastoralibus functuris, ex eadem dioecesi et cum eadem praeferentia ab ordinariis nominandis, quantum expenderint ex pecuniis pauperum benemeritorum usibus destinatis, quamprimum ac er solvendo; quod executioni mandari curabit ordinarius; sciantque se, hac obligatione manente, non magis posse religionem intrare quam si aliis debitis essent adstricti.

12. Quia vero, juventutis flore ad religionem confluite, major multo est pastorum idoneorum quam religiosorum in Hybernia penuria, foundationes istae appropriatae sunt iis qui

pastoralia intendunt exercere munia; statuit et ordinat praedictus dominus archiepiscopus ut admittendi ad praedictas bursas statim jurent in manu provisoris se hanc intentionem habere, promittantque saltem tot annis pastoralia in dioecesis-bus pro quibus admittuntur administraturos, quot per has foundationes in studiis alentur, ac in locis illarum dioecesium ad quae judicio ordinariorum deputabuntur.

13. Statuit ut praeses collegii Hybernorum Duacensis, vel ejus locum gerens pro tempore existens, sit provisor hujus foundationis, qui juramenta a juvenibus admittendis accipiat, eosque (si occasio ferat) expellat juxta tenorem statutorum; casu tamen quo praedictus praeses vel ejus locum gerens hoc commode obire non possit, ordinat ut ordinarius vel praeses collegii Paduani apud Lovanienses haec valide praestare queat; quesito tamen et habito consensu domini nuntii apostolici.

Sequitur forma juramenti quod in sua admissione in manu provisoris emittent.

Cum ego N. pro comperto habeam divinae majestati summe gratum esse ut me impendam in salutem animarum, propono et statuo, Christo mihi favente ejusque sancta et immaculata matre, nec non sancto Patricio et omnibus sanctis, fungi pastoralis officio in dioecesi N. juxta sensum, modum, et tenorem praefixum ab illustratissimo domino Eugenio Matheo archiepiscopo Dubliniensi, in foundatione pro incohatione seminarii pastoralis ab eodem facta, conditionesque omnes ab eo ad hunc finem appositae adimpleturus promitto ac juro, ita me Deus adjuvet et haec sancta evangelia.

Eugenius Matheus Dei et apostolicae sedis gratia archiepiscopus Dubliniensis et Hyberniae primas.

Statuo et ordino ut nobilis vir Joannes Baptista Spoelbergh, syndicus¹ fratrum Minorum Hybernorum collegii sancti Antonii Lovaniensis, et ejus in eo officio successores, censum annum ducentorum quinque florenorum brabantinorum ex foundatione pro incohatione seminarii pastoralis a monte pietatis Bruxellensi temporibus debitis meo nomine exigat et recipiat, eundemque censum a tempore in tempus pro sustentatione eorum qui ad hujus foundationis beneficium fruendum admittentur juxta voluntatem praesidis Hybernorum collegii Duacensis et ejus locum gerentis, per me praedictae foundationis provisores instituti, de consilio et consensu patris guardiani vel praesidis dicti

¹A syndic, in Franciscan terminology, is the representative of the Holy See who transacts the financial affairs of the friars.

collegii sancti Antonii Lovaniensis expendant, et si contingat summam principalem, quae continet tria millia ducentos florenos Brabantinos, redimi, resideat in manu praedicti syndici donec industria et diligentia domini praesidis Duacensis vel ejus locum gerentis, de consilio et consensu patris guardiani vel praesidis dicti collegii Sancti Antonii, (quod citissime rogo ut fiat) iterum ad censum detur juxta meum intentum; quibus pro majore validitate oportet ut accedat autoritas domini nuntii apostolici.

Statuo insuper ut si quae mihi pecuniae ad finem praedictae foundationis collatae fuerint, quales sunt in primis centum sexaginto floreni ab illustrissimo domino Alphonso de Cueva, sanctae Romanae ecclesiae cardinali amplissimo, nec non octoginta ab illustrissimo domino Joanne Francisco a Comitibus Guidi, archiepiscopo Patracensi ac per Germaniam inferiorem nuntio apostolico, ex eorum munificentia, liberalitate, devotione, et singulari in Hyberniam vestram affectu et compassione, quotannis durante ¹

32. *An Answer to questions concerning the Regulars in Ireland*
 23 Aug. 1623.²
(Lettere antiche, vol. 294, ff. 127-8).

Reverendissime domine. Legi illos articulos mihi a vestra reverendissima de s. congregationis mandato traditos, de quibus censeo sigillatim ut hic subjungo.

Ad 1m. Verum est regulares multos esse numero in Hibernia, ex quibus licet quidam (ut asseritur) forte vagentur, et fructum non faciant, alii multi fructum faciunt centuplum, suntque inter eos plurimi viri docti, atque ex primaria et media regni nobilitate orti.

Ad 2m. De quibusdam unius vel alterius ordinis, dubitatum esse scio an professiones eorum validae essent, quia in dubium vertebatur utrum qui eos admiserunt ad novitiatum legitimam ad id haberent facultatem. Sed ut ut fuerit, abusus tantum particularis potuit esse, cui jam, ut intellexi, provisum est de remedio per superiores generales illius ordinis, per quos instituti sunt ibi praelati de quorum autoritate jam non dubitatur.

Ad 3m. Clausuram non possunt ibi servare, neque haereticos

¹The Ms finishes here abruptly. It may have been a preparatory draft.

²In the hand of Father Hugh MacCaughwell, and apparently addressed to Ingoli, secretary of Propaganda,

vel mulieres commode excludere, durante persecutione. Sed et in Francia, propter conscientiae libertatem, passim in conventus religiosorum mulieres admittuntur. Videtur ergo illud pro temporis injuria tolerandum, quia nemo ibi offenditur. Si aliqui in novitiatu veste utuntur saeculari, particularis est **abusus**; plerumque ita non fit, et expedit ut non permittatur. Scio novitios Franciscanorum in singulis regni provinciis veste regulari patenter uti, nisi quando causa fugae vel alia urgente, coguntur exire, et tunc non exuentes habitum regularem, saecularem superinduunt vestem, ne a ministris haereticis vel officialibus regiis, si forte occurrant, dignoscantur.

Ad 4m et 5m. Mos ille mendicandi porcos, oves, et agnos, antiquus est in Hibernia, quia pecunia parum, pecore multum abundat; rei sum ipse oculatus testis; sed regularibus frequentior est. Abusus non est universalis, etsi frequens in quibusdam regni provinciis; indiget certe reformatione.

Ad 6m. Moris est apud Ultramontanos fere ubique in festis patronorum Ordinum benefactores, fundatores, et amicos devotionis ergo ad monasteria accedente prandio excipere. Crediderim aliquando fieri excessus. Haeretici etiam quando vident talibus festis fieri magnum populi concursum, irritantur ad movendam persecutionem, et eorum ministri invehuntur in officiales regios quod ipsorum negligentia atque desidia papistae crescant, insolescant, et conventus publice faciant. Monendi sunt praelati regularium, et quidem comminatorie, ut parce et caute in his se gerant.

Ad 8m et 9m. In his duobus articulis tangitur controversia maxima, sed particularis, quorundam Ordinariorum cum Cisterciensibus; de qua, quia adhuc sub iudice lis est, nihil resolvere audeo. Dicam tamen paucula ex quibus series et status causae aliquantulum innotescat. Henricus 8us, sicut in Anglia, ita et in maiore parte Hiberniae bona omnium regularium fisco addixit, et quibus voluit donavit. Multa ex his bonis venerunt ad manus Catholicorum, qui suae conscientiae consulentes, et bona illa ecclesiae esse agnoscentes, aliquid quotannis dare solebant ordini illi cujus olim erant bona. Quidam autem ordinarii (ut asserunt monachi) resolvunt doctrinaliter possessores dictorum bonorum ad nihil teneri dictis ordinibus, allegantes bona illa jam amplius non esse ecclesiastica, sed laicalia facta, virtute cujusdam concessionis qua cardinalis Polus, tempore regum Philippi et Mariae legatus in Angliam missus, validavit et confirmavit omnes confiscationes bonorum abbati-

aliud et regularium per regem Henricum factas. Respondent monachi concessionem illam cardinalis legati tantummodo de Anglia loqui, et factum esse ipso clero Angliae pro communi pace id postulante; de Hibernia autem nullum in ea verbum haberi. Objiciunt etiam dictis ordinariis quod in magnam ecclesiae injuriam intendant regularia bona totius regni, quae sunt ingentia, laicis partim haereticis partim Catholicis appropriare et ecclesiae eripere; et hoc vel quia quidam ex possessoribus sunt ipsis vinculis cognationis, vel amicitiae, conjuncti, vel ut extinctis abbatum dominiis temporalibus, eorum jurisdictio in spiritualibus cedat ordinariis. Alia multa pro utraque parte allegantur, quibus supersedeo; sed ut dixi, lis est quorundam particularium, non communis inter clerum; et quia quaedam de ea per sacram congregationem s. Officii ordinata esse intellexi, et de maximo Cisterciensium et Sanctae Sedis praejudicio agitur, nihil potest, ut videtur, determinari, nisi auditis partibus earumque rationibus mature discussis. Adest procurator Cisterciensium, qui mihi retulit anno elapso se obtinuisse quodam decretum a s. congregatione s. Officii in suae causae favorem. Vestra reverendissima posset, si placeret, eum audire. Ego hominem examinare non audeo, quia injunxistis mihi secretum, quod vix servare possem si ipsum de hisce pressius examinarem. Sunt etiam inter eosdem ordinarios et Cistercienses quosdam lites particulares de jurisdictione spirituali in quibusdam paraeciis. Eaedem etiam lites pendent inter pseudoepiscopos et possessores etiam haereticos bonorum abbatium. Et in quibusdam locis pro certo habetur haereticos dominos, qui abbatias possident, ministros instituere in paraeciis invitatis pseudoepiscopis, fundatos in diplomate Henrici 8, quo omne jus abbatum in utroque foro in eos transfertur.

De restrictione bullae quam petit procurator Cisterciensium, quod tangitur in ultimo articulo, nihil dicere possum, quia ipsam bullam non vidi. Explicandum esset in specie quidnam in ea restringi petitur. Haec eo fine tantum dixerim ut vestra reverendissima originem hujus controversiae intelligat, et motiva utriusque partis in summa, seu (ut dicitur) in grosso percipiat. Meam censuram non audeo apponere, ratione jam dicta, et quia multa particularia discutienda forent, antequam deveniri possit ad conclusionem causae tam universalis, tantique momenti. Habeo penes me copiam confirmationis Cardinalis Poli, in qua ne verbum de Hibernia habetur. Pro mea parte nunquam induci potero ut censeam tot amplia dominia, possessiones, et

latifundia, quot habuerunt universa Hiberniae monasteria, quae sunt ingentia, facta fuisse laicalia, in magnum ecclesiae praejudicium, donec expressam ejusdem ecclesiae super hoc videro approbationem.

His sic ad singula puncta quaerelarum dictis, missa controversia cum Cisterciensibus, de qua satis dictum est, subjicio quae expeditius mihi videntur s. congregationi pro abusuum remedio proponenda.

Primum. Mihil durius contra regulares in communi statuendum esse, quia abusus non sunt communes, sed particularium, et quidam eis cum presbyteris communes, nempe de pecorum importuna mendicatione. Timendum enim ne pro componenda particularium lite, excitari possit communis et generalis cleri commotio. Scitur enim a quibus ordinariis istae querelae transmittuntur contra quos regulares; omnes suos benefactores et amicos forte commoverent, et aliorum ordinariorum testimonia in suum favorem peterent, et a multis, si non a majori parte, obtinerent; reclamarent etiam quod ad accusationem tantum adversae partis, ipsis inauditis, aliquid durius in eos s. congregatio statueret, et appellarent ad eandem male informatam, melius informandam, et loco pacis, qua jam clerus universus fruitur, succederet forte turbulentum bellum. Ex provinciis Ultoniae et Connaciae, quae medietatem regni conficiunt, mihi constat nihil harum querelarum transmitti; in quibus uterque clerus optima pace vivunt. In aliis etiam provinciis nullae sunt communes perturbationes, sed particulares quorundam controversiae, qui suas lites cupiunt facere communes; quod alii etiam ordinarii egerime ferrent.

2m. Monendos puto graviter et comminatorie praelatos regularium ne ullomodo novitios vestiri permittant nisi ubi religiose educari, et veste regulari patenter semper uti possint, exceptis casibus fugae, vel aliis urgentibus. Item quod cautius et temperantius se gerant in conviviis celebrandis in festis patronorum. Suavius hoc fieret per praelatos generales Ordinum ex Urbe, de mandato congregationis, ne regulares contra quosdam ordinarios eis (ut dicunt) infensos, rumores excitent, quod s. congregationem sinistre de eis informet, si immediate ab ipsa congregatione comminatorie monerentur.

3m. Cum abusus ille importunae mendicationis inter Missarum solemnia diebus festis et dominicis sit frequentior, et utrique clero communis, licet regularibus sit magis familiaris, quia ex ministratione sacramentalium parochialium nihil recipere

possint, videtur commonitorias et comminatorias mittendas esse ad ordinarios ex una parte, et ad praelatos regularium ex altera, ut suis subditis utrinque honestum mendicandi modum praescribant, et abusum illum maxime inter Missarum solemnias tollant. Si enim res haec committeretur solis ordinariis, qui ex eis regularibus censentur infensi, forte excederent, et regularibus, sua privilegia et antiquum morem illegantibus pax perturbari posset.

Endorsed : Censura de abusibus regularium in Hibernia. Die, 23 Augusti 1623.

33. *Jacobus Jansonius*¹ to *Carolus de la Faille*, Secretary of the Council of State. Louvain, 15 April 1624.
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience*, liasse 1998).

Amplissime domine. Minoritae Hiberni, bene disciplinati, docti, et in salutem animarum suae patriae zelosi et operosi, per edicta regis Angliae nuper per Hiberniam publicata et ad effectum deducta, multis personis ecclesiasticis e regno amandatis, qui se recipientibus pene in dies augentur, et gravantur supra vires et media sua ordinaria, supplicaverant itaque serenissimae Infanti pro subsidio. Ejus accipiendi est ipsis spes nondum deducta in rem. Me itaque rogaverant ut pro amore quo in Hiberniam iam dudum feror, et ingenia ac studia Hibernorum iam dudum explorata et valde probata habui, ad pietatem vestram scribere ut petitionem ipsorum serenissimae suae celsitudini commendare velit, et si donationem quam sperant acceperint, litteras patentes desuper quam primum expedire, quia necessitas magnam moram non patitur. Ego, ne Hibernis tantum intercessionibus assistere videar, a viginti et amplius annis continuo quosdam Hibernos in studiis theologicis sumptu collegii nostri enutrivì, qui deinde in variis officiis ecclesiasticis in Hibernia bonum sibi nomen et laudem acquisiverunt, ut non dicam me variis Hibernis Lovanii sparsim habitantibus etiam aliunde subvenire. Faciet itque pietas vestra quod res tantae necessitatis meretur, ut vicissim preces in angustia positorum vel hoc nomine efficaciores obtineant

¹Jansonius had a long career as professor of Law in the university, and from 1589 to 1625 was President of the Collège du Pape. Henri De Vocht, *Inventaire des Archives de l'Université de Louvain*, 2672.

eidem utriusque hominis salutem et profectum, protectionemque. Lovanii, 15 Aprilis anno 1624. Jacobus Jansonius, ecclesiae divi Petri Lovanii decanus.

Amplissimo viro ac domino domino Carolo de la Faille, equiti aurato, concilii status suae majestatis per Belgium secretario.

34. *Answer to a Request of the Irish Franciscans at Louvain.*
11 June 1624.
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, liasse 1999*).

Du xi Juiny 1624. Sur la proposition faicte de la part des pères recollectes [*sic*] Irlandois de Louvain, demandans permission pour certain marchand Anglois leur bénéfacteur demeurant à Londres, de pouvoir mener des draps et autres denrées d'Angleterre es pays de pardeça, non obstant que la guerre se declairat entres les deux couronnes, on n'a pas trouvé convenir de luy bailler ladite licence, pour les inconveniens qui en pourroient sourder, mais bien de déclarer aux dits pères qu'ilz peuvent asseurer au dit marchand que si avant les affaires d'Angleterre viennent à une rupture, qu'en leur consideration on le traictera aussi favorablement que sera possible.

35. *The Irish Poor-Clares at Gravelines to the Archduchess Isabella. Undated.*
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2009*).

Serenissima señora. Cinco religiosas descalças Irlandeses del convento de Sta Clara de Gravelinga¹ dicen que con aver en estas partes tantos conventos para las religiosas de Inglaterra, no ay ninguno de monjas acá ni en otra parte para las de Irlanda, haviendo allá muchas hijas de gente principal y de calidad que dessean ser religiosas, y no lo pueden cumplir por falta de lugar ; y que las supplicantes si recibieron en Gravelinga entre las Inglesas con condición de procurar apartamiento y lugar para sibo primero que podrían ; y por aver muchas señoras

¹The names of these five Irish Poor Clares were Sister Mary of St Joseph Dillon, Sister Cecily of St Frances Dillon, Sister Martha Mariana Chevers, Sister Magdalen of St Clare Nugent, and Sister Mary Peter Dowdel. *Registers of the English Poor Clare Nuns at Gravelines*, in Catholic Record Society, ix, 34-35, where it is also stated that the Irish sisters left the convent at Gravelines to make their own foundation at Dunkirk on 20 May 1626.

de Inglaterra que dessean ser religiosas en aquella casa de Gravelinga, no pueden recibir en ella más religiosas de Irlanda antes piden con instancia que les supplicantes se aparten y hagan lugar.

Portanto, en nombre suyo y de toda aquella affligida patria, supplican a vuestra Alteza serenissima mande darles su carta de favor para la villa y magistrado de Dunquerque, para que admitan las dichas religiosas a su villa, y les permitan fundar en ella un convento a su costa de las supplicantes, adonde podrán recogerse ella y las demás señoras de su tierra que querran servir a Dios en el estado de la religión; y en ello hara vuestra Alteza gran servicio a nuestro Señor y merced a todo el reyno de Irlanda.

Endorsed: Serenissima Señora. Cinco religiosas descalcas del convento de Santa Clara de Gravelinga suplican a vuestra Alteza serenissima.

36. *The Archduchess Isabella to the authorities at Dunquerque. Dunquerque, 19 Aug. 1625.*

(*Ibid*).

Au magistrat de Dunquerque. Isabel etc. Chers et bien amez. Nous ayans cinq religieuses Irlandaises deschaussées du couvent de Ste Claire a Gravelinghe représenté qu'elles y auroient esté receues à condition de procurer ailleurs quelque retraite mesmement lorsque quelques filles angloises demanderoient d'y estre admises, ce que se faisant présentement elles auroient proposé de leur faire place de fonder un monastere à leur despens en cette ville, nous vous avons bien voulu dire par la présente que nous aurons agréable que les receviez et leur permetiez de s'y accomoder, à fin que celles qui se pourront refugier icy du pays d'Irlande puissent rencontre du moins un monastere de filles de leur nation pour n'y avoir aucun aultre pardeça. Et Dieu vous ait etc. A Dunquerque, le 19 Aoust 1625. *Draft*.¹

37. *Thomas Fleming, Archbp of Dublin, to the secretary of Propaganda*.² *Dublin, 20 Aug. 1625.*

(*Lettere antiche, vol. 294 ff. 116-7*).

Illustrissime domine. Dudum silentium rupissem nisi me

¹In carton 2013 there is a copy of this certified as correct by C. de la Faille secretary of the *Audience*, and adding: *Etoit signé A. Isabel, et plus bas, C. de la Faille*.

²English translations of parts of this letter are given by Moran, *History, of the Catholic Archbishops of Dublin*, i. 309 and 364.

itinerationis diuturnitas & ignorantia status patriae, qui mihi aliquali observatione constare prius deberet quam de eo certi quidquam scribere attentarem, retardasset. Spero autem posthac, ubi cum securitate transmittendi literas tutum ad-invenero modum, qui difficulter hoc ob periculum interceptionis haberi potest, me scriptis frequentioribus illustrissimam dominationem vestram tam de patriae quam de mei ipsius statu, aliisque occurrentibus relata dignis certiore facturum. Haud dubito illustrissimam dominationem vestram latere quanta quamque gravia incommoda hactenus deplorandum hoc Hiberniae regnum pro inconcussa sua in fide catholica constantia patiebatur. Sed modo (laus Deo) illa diu continuatae persecutionis tempestas sedatior aliquid redditur, incolaeque orthodoxi tranquilliori jam pace quam a multis retro actis annis gaudent; quamdiu autem ea sint fruituri ipsi ignorant, sed inter spem metumque fluctuantes, praeteritorum malorum nondum obliti, quia mali timor semper ipso malo peior esse solet, praesertim in personis maxime lassis, dum exactae calamitatis viridis adhuc memoria praesenti quasi imagine eorum animos perstringit, ita futuras perhorrescunt pressuras, ut praesentis levaminis vix ullum solatium sentiant. Sed pater (ut spero) misericordiarum, et Deus totius consolationis, qui suos supra id quod possunt tentari non patitur, cuique maria et venti obediunt, concessa jam tandem eorum cordibus tranquillitate, laetae imposterum securitatis portu tutabit. Spontent id (non dubito) pia et insolita hic fidelium vota, qui hoc praesenti anno, ut apes ad alvearia, ita ad quandam insulam, cui nomen Purgatorium S. Patricii, sitam in medio lacu ad partem hujus terrae septentrionalem, solvendae peregrinationis gratia tanto in dies numero turmatim ex omni patriae angulo confluunt, ut non pauci ad remeandum, opere imperfecto, quia eos insula capere non valeat, cogantur. Haec peregrinatio licet, saeviente haeresi, jam per multos annos intermissa fuerit, tamen ita orbi christianissimo olim celebris extitit, ut ex remotissimis, etiam transmarinis, partibus, ad eam conficiendam non pauci summo animi zelo convolarent. Modum eam exequendi ex antiqua traditione et prout modo in observatione habetur, talis est. Singuli a die ingressus sui in insulam ad diem decimum sequentem inde non exeunt. Tempus intermedium sine intermissione jejuniis, vigiliis, et orationibus impendentes, humi, saepiusque sub dio, cum somno refocillari corpus desiderat,

cubantes, unica de die panis et aquae refectione contenti ; fidem superare videtur quanta macie corporisque squalore omnis aetatis omnisque ordinis, tam feminae quam viri, dum huic mortificationis austeritati insudant, conficiantur ; nam ab ingressu die se quibusdam antris tanquam ergastulis includi patiuntur, ubi horarum viginti quatuor spatio orationi instantes, noctem diemque sine cibo et potu insomnes ducunt. Haec scribenda duxi quod sciam illustrissimam dominationem vestram hunc tantum tantumque devotionis impetum, quo nostrates ad sedandam Dei iram fervuntur, laeto percipere animo, quorum instantia brevi placandum illum qui clamantes ad se cum tribulantur de necessitatibus liberat, summopere sperandum est.

Seminarium pastorale a praedecessore meo foelicis memoriae Eugenio Lovanii inchoatum adhuc in cunabulis, defectu mediorum, jacet. Rogo dignetur illustrissima dominatio vestra suo pro more juvamine illi subvenire, ac pro favore tenera illius et adhuc debilia membra fovere. Idem etiam meus praedecessor sollicitavit in Urbe promotionem domini et digni viri domini Jacobi Pluncketi ad sedem Kildariensem. Felicem habuit conatus incoeptum, sed morte (proh dolor) Eugenii tardatus, optato adhuc fine caret ; causam hujusmodi domini Jacobi, cui requisita ad talem dignitatem merita ex omni parte suffragantur, commendatissimam illustrissimae dominationi vestrae ex corde cupio ; ei, quaeso, vestri patrocinii instantia non desit.

De missione Scotica quid determinate scribam non occurrit, nisi quod operarii eo destinati commisso illis messi serio et cum maximis difficultatibus animos incumbant. Duo ex illis nuper in Hibernia fuerunt, quorum unus mihi relationem in scriptis tradidit, quam his inclusam [*missing*] mitto. Alius contextam a se narrationem in Urbem misit ; a coeteris certi aliud nihil audio quam quod in partibus Scotiae interioribus commorentur, unde ad loca remotiora et maxime transmarina difficilis per litteras aut nuncio haberi potest intercursum aut commercium. Scio autem illos non stare ociosos, cum sint ad vineam conducti. Dabo operam ut quae de illis aliisque relatu dignis intellexero, prout temporis ratio patietur illustrissimae dominationi vestrae certior meis fiet litteris. Interea me committo et precibus et memoriae illustrissimae dominationis vestrae, quem Deus semper incolumem servet. Dublinii, 20 Augusti 1625. Vestrae illustrissimae dominationis servus, fr Thomas Flemingus, archiepiscopus Dubliniensis, Hiberniae primas.

38. *Fr. Francis*,¹ *Irish Capuchin, to Cardinal Barberini.*
Paris, 26 Oct. 1625.
(Vatican, Barberini Latin 4994, f. 64).

Illustrissimo e reverendissimo signore. Dopo li miei viaggi tra la Fiandra, Hybernia, Ingheltera, et Roma, da 15 mesi, ho sperato di trovarlo qui per soccorrere a qualche necessità improvvisa della nostra missione d'Hybernia, in sin, al meno, che il P. Generale ci provveda, qual si potrà fare da lui, hora lontanissimo forse, dove non sappiamo; et tanto più che attesa la dichiarazione fatta dal capitolo generale, si dubita molto da noi dell' autorità del procuratore a supplire in assentia di lui.

Il caso è che da 18 anni in quà io sono stato impiegato d'ogni sorte de maggiori nostri attorno di questa impresa, et massimamente dalli duoi ultimi capitoli generali, et d'ambe le congregazioni de propaganda fide et del s. officio, a titoli di capo, rettore, promotore, et visitatore di quella missione, con straordinarie facultà per la persona mia sola, giunta assai d'altre comunicabili da me a tutti nostri che vi lavorono, et appresso de quali son stato già parecchi mesi, in sin a questo viaggio di Roma, dove è parso al P. Generale (secondo la forma delle missioni Inglese e Scotsese raccomandate alli PP. Leonardo et Giosepo da Parigi) d'agiongere a me un altro padre commissario, perchè all' uso de novitii et studenti (oltra le residentie d'Hybernia) si ha un monastero nella diocesi di Rhins a Carlovilla, senza dipendere d'alcuna provincia dell'ordine, ma stando per se.

Horamo tornandomi da Roma, et presentando a questo fine la commissione del P. Generale, il vicario di Lorena, con assai assai d'instantia che l'accettasse, o assolutamente o almeno per qualche mesi, in sin ch'il P. Generale debitamente informato ci provvedesse, non era possibile di ottener l'intento, perchè li diffinitori eran contrarissimi, dicendo che la debolezza di questo padre e le faciende di quella provincia non era compatibili a tale inusitato peso; et così unitamente fu scritto da noi al P. Generale, et insieme si vederà in breve di proper doi o tre, dalle vicine parti, acciò che saputa la dispositione loro, con la nostra, mandi nuova commissione a beneplacito suo.

Ma perchè non si sa dove si trova, e che ci è bisogno di tempo a riconoscere li padri atti all'ufficio, et pronti ad accettarlo senza offesa delle sue provincie, io veni quà speditissimamente, acciò

¹Francis Nugent.

vostra signoria illustrissima si contentasse di fare in persona a d'oltro questa provvisione, in sin ch'il P. Generale nostro la facesse. Et perchè lei se n'è partita, con queste la supplico di rimettersi a monsignore nuntio di Parigi, quale ha veduto le varie patenti nostre, di quanto si dice di sopra, et ne farà come puotrà, tanto magiormente che li padri anco di questa provincia non s'inclinono ad accettare la detta cura sin a conferire di essa nel suo capitolo, et puo essere ch'altri faren il medesimo, non senza li gravissimi interessi nostri.

Così providendoci, vostra signoria illustrissima terra le pedate della santità del zio, quale da tanti anni, sin adesso, è stato fautore et authore di questa impresa; farà di più cosa molto accettata alli sacri congregationi di sopra che ne stimono assai; ci metterà noi anco fuor di molte necessità, quanto alla recettione de' giovani Hybernesi che han lasciato già li seminarii per intrare l'ordine, o non puotendo, se n'andarano via; quanto alla promissione d'un guardiano et lettore a Carlovilla, quanto alli studenti da promuovere, quanto alli missionarii che s'aspettono da noi al paese in luogo di duoi poco fa morti, non vi restando più che tre, quanto alla reputatione et fame de tutti li nostri appresso d'altri amici, et quanto ad altre cose che per la decente brevità si tralasciano, come speransa che la summa prudensa sua ne supplirà i defetti, come Idio ne sarà il remuneratore. Da Parigi, 26 d'Ottobre 1625. Di vostra signoria illustrissima et reverendissima humilissimo servitore, f. Francisco hyberno, capucino.

39. *Brief of Urban VIII to the Irish Pastoral College at Louvain.*
16 Dec. 1624.
(*Merchants' Quay, Louvain Papers*).

Urbanus PP VIII. Ad futuram rei memoriam. Dilectos filios alumnos collegii nationis Hibernicae nuper in oppido Lovanii Mechliniensis diocesis per nos apostolica auctoritate erecti, quo melius et facilius infelici suae patriae ac fidei Catholicae in ea periclitanti succurrere valeant, specialibus favoribus et gratiis prosequi volentes, eorumque singulares personas a quibusvis excommunicationis, suspensionis, et interdicti, aliisque ecclesiasticis sententiis, censuris, et poenis a jure vel ab homine quavis occasione vel causa latis, si quibus quomodolibet innodati existunt, ad effectum praesentium duntaxat consequendum harum serie absolventes et absolutas fore

censentes, supplicationibus eorum nomine nobis super hoc humiliter porrectis inclinati, eisdem alumni ut ad quinquennium proximum duntaxat, de licentia illorum protectoris, ac ejusdem collegi rectoris consensu, ac cum illius litteris testimonialibus, examineque praecedente, etiam extra tempora a jure statuta, ac interstitiis a sacro concilio Tridentino designatis minime servatis, et absque Ordinariorum suorum litteris dimissorialibus, ac sine aliquo beneficii vel patrimonii titulo, ad omnes, etiam sacros et presbyteratus ordines, a quocumque quem maluerint Catholico antistite, gratiam et communicationem apostolicae sedis habente, promoveri, et promoti in illis etiam in altaris ministerio ministrare, libere et licite valeant, cum hoc tamen, ut dicti alumni praesenti indulto parce, et pro iis tantum qui fructum in Hiberniae laturi sunt, utantur, apostolica auctoritate tenore praesentium licentiam et facultatem concedimus et impertimur. Non obstantibus constitutionibus, et ordinationibus apostolicis, coeterisque contrariis quibuscumque. Datum Romae ad Sanctum Petrum sub annulo Piscatoris, die xvi Decembris MDCXXIII, pontificatus nostri anno secundo.

V. Theatinus.

In dorso: Facultatem concedimus illustrissimo et reverendissimo Domino domino archiepiscopo Tuamensi pontificalia in hac dioecesi nostra exercendi pro ordinationibus faciendis juxta hoc breve. Datum Bruxellis 27 Februarii 1625. Jacobus, archiepiscopus Mechliniensis.

40. *Faculties sought by the Archbp of Dublin. Undated.*¹
(*Merchants' Quay, Miscellaneous Papers*).

Facultates quas archiepiscopus Dubliniensis sibi impetrari petit.

1°. Ut possit in omnibus dominiis regis Angliae ordines conferre extra tempora a jure statuta, minores quidem diebus feriatis, sacros vero tribus diebus festivis vel dominicis continuis vel interpollatis, idque tantum durante haeres vel schismate in illis regnis. Supposita enim haereticorum persecutione, ac proinde periculo conferendi ordines statutis temporibus, haec facultas est admodum necessaria.

¹The handwriting and paper seem certainly to belong to the time of Archbishop Thomas Fleming.

2°. Ut possit in eisdem regnis ex causa dare licentiam comedendi carnes vel ova tam in quadragesimo quam extra quadragesimam diebus prohibitis ab ecclesia.

3°. Ut possit cum incolis eorundem regnorum casu quo sit difficilis recursus ad sedem apostolicam dispensare in votis simplicibus castitatis, et religionis, nec non in votis peregrinationis ad terram Sanctam, limina Apostolorum, et S. Jacobum de Compostella.

4°. Ut possit in simili casu difficilis ad sedem recursus dispensare super defectu natalium ad omnes etiam sacros ac presbyteratus ordines cum personis benemeritis et bonae expectationis, non tantum ex simplici fornicatione sed ex quavis illicita copula genitis.

5°. Ut etiam in casu similis difficilis recursus ad sedem possit dispensare cum quibuscumque in eisdem regnis existentibus qui aliquos sacros ordines male receperunt, ut non obstante quovis supposito impedimento, in iisdem ministrare, et ad ulteriores etiam presbyteratus promoveri ordines valeant. Similiter ut etiam dispensare possit cum haereticis ad fidem conversis, ut etiam ordinibus sacris et presbyteratus insigniri valeant.

6°. Ut possit dispensare in impedimentis matrimonii, nimirum cognationis spiritualis, et publicae honestatis, ac etiam, quando occultae sunt, duplicis criminis, hoc est homicidii et adulterii.

7°. Ut possit aliis personis bene meritis tam regularibus quam saecularibus ecclesiasticis dare facultatem consecrare patentes, calices, altaria portatilia; potestas communicandi hanc facultatem quibusdam hic vicariis generalibus est concessa, ac proinde quandoquidem necessitas eam exercendi in dies quasi occurrat, aequius videtur ut episcopi quam alii eam habeant.

41. *A Petition of Robert Plunket to the Archduchess Isabella.*
2 March 1626.
(*Conseil Privé Espagnol*, carton 15).

Du 2 de Mars 1626. Madame. Messire Robert Plunquetus, presbre Irlandois, chappelain domestique de Monsieur le Cardinal, supplie à vostre altesse pour la requeste cy-jointe.¹ de vouloir

¹A copy of the petition of Plunket accompanies this document, but its contents are embodied in this answer of the council to the Archduchess.

agrée la resignation de la prébende de Nostra Dame a Courtray, dont il a esté pieça pourveu par vostre altesse, et ce avec reserve d'une pension de 225 fr. sur les fruicts d'icelle prebende a créer par sa sainteté. En quoy le Conseil treuve difficulté parce que sestante icelle pension crée par sa sainteté la prébende y demureroit affectée, mesmes après le trespas du résignataire, et le droit de collation que sa majesté en auroit en ce cas en seroit diminué. Neantmoins on a trouvé convenir d'en faire rapport à vostre Altesse sy peut estre pour le respect du service que le suppliant rendi au dit Sr cardinal elle sera servie luy accorder sa demande, s'en remettant a sa très pourveue discretion.

42. *Petition of the Earl of Tyrone to the Archduchess Isabella in favour of Fr Hugh MacCaughwell. March 1626.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 462, vol. 24, p. 115.)

Serenissima Señora. El conde de Tyron, maestre de campo del terçio Irlandes, dize que el arçobispado de Armacha, que es el primado des reyno de Irlanda dentro de las tierras de su padre, agora vaca, y que conviene muchissimo al servicio de su magesdad Catholica se provea en persona tan aficionada a la corona de España quanto lo es el padre fray Ugo Cavello; a de más de ser persona que sin comparacion hahe notables ventajas a todos los que para este sede se proponen, su suficiencia, virtud, y letras, como a todos que lo conocen es publica, notoria, y consta por los libros y obras que ha sacado, como por aver tenido los mayores cargos que en su orden de San Francisco podía tener un subdito, como es ser definidor general, secretario, y asistente de su general, comisario, custodio, guardian, y lector jubilado de theologia por muchos años, y agora en Roma, adonde es muy conocido y bien quiesto de los cardinales y particularmente de los más aficionados de las cosas de España. Por lo qual, y por lo mucho que al servicio de su magesdad Catholica emporta que el primado de Armacha sea persona aficionada a la corona de España, como lo es el dicho padre Hugo, suplica muy humilmente a sus Altesas de honorarle con una carta de favor al Cardenal Luis, protector de la nación Irlandesa, para la dicha sede Armachana, como ya le ha honrado con otra al señor Duque de Pastrana dos o tres meses ha, y en ello recibirá particular merced de vuestra Altesa serenissima.

Serenissima Señora. Oneuil, conde de Tyron, maestre de campo de los Irlandeses.

[Received at] Brusselas a 24 de Março 1626. Presidente Maes.

43. *Fr Benignus a Genua to Fr Bonaventure Magennis, O.F.M. Rome, 24 March 1626.*
(*Merchants' Quay, Louvain Papers*).

Fr Benignus a Genua ordinis Minorum regularis observantiae et in cismontana familia commissarius generalis et servus, dilecto nobis in Christo Patri fratri Bonaventurae a Magnesio ejusdem ordinis concionatori ac confessori salutem. Cum ab illustrissimo ac reverendissimo cardinali Burghesio sacrae poenitentiariae summo poenitentiario praevio examine admissus et approbatus fueris ut in numero poenitentiariorum ad sacras confessiones audiendas in basilica Sti Joannis Laterani deputeris, idcirco de tua sufficientia, morum gravitate, ac religiosa conversatione plurimum in Domino confisi, tenore praesentium in praefata poenitentiaria te cum salutaris obedientiae merito de familia collocamus sub obedientia illius patris praesidentis, cui te plurimum in Domino commendamus, monentes te ut in hoc obeundo munere adeo prudenter ac exemplariter te geras, ut te poenitentibus tuis spiritualem profectum et tibi laudem acquirere valeas. Vale, Deumque pro nobis exora. Datum Romae, die 24 Martii 1626. fr Benignus a Genua, commissarius generalis. *Seal*.

44. *The Archduchess Isabella to the Cardinal Protector of Ireland. Brussels, 1 April 1626.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 462, vol. 24, p. 114).

Mon bon cousin. Le comte de Tiron, maistre de camp d'un terce d'Irlandois, m'ayant prié de vous recommander la personne de frère Hugue Cavello a l'effect qu'il puist obtenir l'archevesché de Armacha présentement vacante en Irlande, je suis occassionnée de vous requerir bien affectueusement que si avant que vous aurez appaisement de sa doctrine, bonne vie, et autres qualitez requises a telle prélature, il vous plaise

de lui prester tous bons offices vers sa Sainteté, ce que je ne¹ l'auray d'estimer comme de raison, priant sur ce le Créateur de vous conserver, mon bon cousin, en parfaite santé a longues années. De Bruxelles, le premier d'Avril 1626. Vostre bonne cousine. *Draft.*²

45. *The Nuncio at Brussels to Cardinal Ludovisi. Brussels, 2 May 1626.*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 101, f. 95).

Illustrissimo e reverendissimo signore e padron mio colendisimo. Alle domande ch' hanno fatto a vostra signoria illustrissima i padri Franciscani Hiberni missionarii alle parti montane de Scotia, devo per informatione dirli che la chiesa posta nel luogo detto Buonam Mhargy in Hibernia, che desiderano, è de frati del terzo ordine di S. Francesco, de quali non sono piu n quel regno che alcuni pochi vechi che non si servono d'essa, habitando in parte remote, et i' barone d'Antrym, Cattolico, nel cui territorio è edificata detta chiesa, si contenta l'abbiano detti missionarii; onde pare concessibile la domanda loro, massimamente con conditione in quanto che detta chiesa habbi per derelitta da terziarii e oltri antighi padroni d'essa.

Quanto al'a 2a domanda, che si facci della loro missione un capo devo dirli che mentre detti missionarii Hiberni sono in Scotia, obediscono al provinciale Scoto; ne credo che vi sia in ciò inconveniente tale per la quale convenga far un nuovo capo, con pericolo di poca concordia fra di loro. S'allega la lontananza del provinciale dalle parti montane, al che si può rimediare con far che il sudetto provinciale deputi un di loro suo

¹*Sic.*

²In a letter from Rome, 9 May 1626, [same collection, vol. 24. p. 170a] Gerard Meytz, representative there of the religious interests of the Low Countries, reports: " Dans le dernier concistoire le révérend père Ugo Cavelli, frère mineur, at esté promeu a l'archeveschée d'Armacane en Hibernie, et la racomandation de son Altesse faict [*sic*] en sa faveur à sa Sainteté l'at aidé grandement, encor que l'ambassadeur de France avec plusieurs aultres contrairs à la maison d'Austrie ont faict tout leur pouvoir pour empescher sa promotion, allégant que sa Altesse demandoit ceste grace du pape à celle fin que par le moyen de ce père et des Catholiques qui sont dans le royaume d'Ibernie se pouvoit susciter quelque révolution pour introduir l'armée Espagnoul, la quel maintenant si vat engrosant en Lisbonne et aultres portes d'Espagne. Le dit père archevesque m'at dit qu'en peu de jours partira droitement pour Brusselles, affin de remercier son Altesse des faveurs receux." For Gerard Meytz, see Maurice Vaes, 'Les curialistes Belges à Rome aux xvie et xviiè siècles' in *Mélanges d'histoire offerts à Charles Moeller*, Louvain, 1914.

vicario per quelle missione, come, trovandosi hora qui, m'ha promesso di fare.

Si farà diligenza in Edembourgh in Scotia per ritrovar qualche persona che riceva et invii le loro lettere, e fra tanto, tengono ordine di indirizzarle in Hibernia all' arcivescovo Dublinense.

Al Pe Patritio Bradeo che sta in Scotia trattenuto in casa d'un gentiluomo Cattolico di quelle parti, stimo che possino dare le facoltà richieste, per che di lui mi vien data ottima relatione. Che è quanto ho da dire a vostra signoria illustrissima per risposta d'una sua delli 7 di Marzo, bagiondoli per fine humilmente le mane. A Bruxelles, li 2 di Maggio 1626. Di vostra signoria illustrissima e reverendissima humillimo e obligatissimo servitore, G. Fr.¹ archivescovo di Patrassa.

Illustrissimo signor cardinale Ludovisi.

46. *Fr Cornelius Ward, O.F.M., to the Archbishop of Armagh. Paris, 1 July 1626.*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 101, f. 27).

Ihs. Illustrissime domine. Gratias Deo persolvimus ob vestram in primatem Armacanum promotionem,² quod id patriae afflictæ summe proficuum speremus. Ego anno jam elapso litteras dedi Lovanium ad illustrissimam dominationem vestram, simul cum aliis ad ipsos patres nostros Lovanienses, quibus relationem missionis meae et eorum quae in ea contigerunt, anno scilicet 1624, adjunxi; nullum tamen aut ego aut socii inde responsum accepi, aut negotiorum, si quae habita est, resolutio, non sine admiratione et dolore nostro. Admiramur scilicet nos implicari maximæ curæ et oneri plusquam gravi, intermissa deinceps omni memoria nostri, ne dicam in gravioribus, sed etiam in debito litterarum officio. Deo tamen sit honor et gloria, qui labores et vigilias nostras non sprexit; nam quamvis elapso anno flentes evangelii semen in sudore misimus, nunc cum exultatione portamus manipulos. Ego solus ad fidem recepi bis mille septuaginta eo anno solo, et inter omnes quatuor, conversio animarum ascendit amplius sex millia. Inter eos, primarii, titulares, et alii nobiles plurimi; et si possem solus in tot quot se offerunt necessariam operam et instruc-

¹Giovanni Francesco Guido del Bagno.

²Hugh MacCaughwell, appointed to Armagh 27 April 1626. Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 224.

tionem impendere, triplo magis ascenderet numerus conversorum. Tota Gallia seu Galda fores pulsat, neque aliud deest nisi qui aperiat et colligat eam in ovile. Deplorandum ergo est ut quatuor soli qui curae invigilamus neglectim deseramus. Desunt nobis facultates necessariae, cum expensis, ut qui nihil hic recipimus, ne quid evangelio statuere posset offendiculi sustentatio necessaria, in gente non admodum opulenta et infirma, et oneri insueta, in qua ministelli adversae religionis ad occasiones quaslibet expergiscuntur, calumniasque subvertendis animabus et a nobis avertendis meditari non desinunt; hactenus, laus Deo, incassum. Neque aliunde ex Hibernia quidquam expectamus, quae suis ministris oneratur. In hisce igitur angustiis positi, expedire judicavimus, re cum Dubliniensi communicata, ut onus Romam informationis erga proficisceret, quo maturius sua Sanctitas et sancta congregatio missionis tam fructuosae stabilitati prospicerent. Ego pro'n communi voto solvi ex Hibernia Dublinio feria quinta infra octavam Pentecostes, comitem habens ministrum quondam praedicantem familiae et gentis Ragnallae, quem ad fidem simul cum subjecto populo reduxi, tam nobiles quam inferioris sortis, exceptis perpauca quibus vacare non licuit. Quod magis est, si quatuor simul ageremus, plures ad fidem se offerrent in patria Dominorum Ragnallae, Nelleorum, Barra, et aliis confinibus, quam quibus sufficeremus. Fero mecum litteras toparchi totiusque familiae Ragnallae, in quibus communi voto obedientiam sanctae sedi profitentur, postulantes apostolicam benedictionem, et favorem pro propagatione fidei in tota Scotia. Alii etiam magnates conversi idipsum profitentur et postulant, quamvis pro nunc haudquam per litteras, ut Macleodius Hardie, Dominus de Caluthuir, Dominus an Barra Bric, Collanus Cithioch mac Domnaill, Dominus Laci flavi, familia Donaldaeorum Cintriae Iliae cum omnibus subditis, et incolis insularum Hebridum, Dura, Aronia, Iriod, Cintuabarra etc. Praedicti magnates postulant etiam episcopum ordinatum a sede apostolica, et parochos pro stabili fidei conservatione in posterum. Dum ex Cintiria solverem in Hiberniam, insidias in hos struxerunt duo ministri Calvinistae, stipati centurione uno et caterva militum; sed male multati sunt a nobilibus Catholicis, et effugati tam ipsi quam cohors. Sic stabiles in fide sunt nostri conversi ut regios spernant. Primum hinc pergam Lovanium, ut conferam cum patribus quid in hoc itinere expediat, et ibidem operiam responsionem et consilium illustrissimae dominationis

vestrae, si conducatur expeditioni me ire Romam ut coram hoc missionis. agam. Dum exirem Dublinio, ferebatur proregem Hiberniae conventum indixisse omnibus magnatibus Hiberniae antiquae nobilitatis. Sacerdos quidam Rapotensis dioecesis in Ultonia elapsa quadragesima contemptis honoribus mundi qui impense offerebantur si religioni renunciaret, constanter martyrium subiit; dictus est dominus Joannes O Duibiarma. Deus conservet illustrissimam et reverendissimam dominationem vestram bono universae patriae. Parisiis, primo Julii 1626. Illustrissimae et reverendissimae dominationis vestrae humillimus servus, fr Cornelius Wardaeus.

Address missing.

47. *John Muideabarch mac Raghnaill to the Pope (1626)*¹.
(*Merchants' Quay, Louvain Papers*).

Sancte Pater. Ego Joannes Muideabarch, filius Donaldi filii Aleni, dominus et haeres antiquae nobilis clarae prosapiae dictae filii Raghnailli, et dux primarius ejusdem familiae, ex autoritate concilii ordinarii Scotiae dominus terrae dictae Maideabuir et Arataigi vallis dictae Fionguine, insularum quarum nomina sunt Ibird, Eirisge, Cana, et aliarum pertinentium; insimul mecum fratres mei, filius meus, primogenitus patruum Ragnallus, Joannes Ruaricius et Donaldus Gorm filius Engusa cognatus, et Joannes Niger filius Joannis avunculus, domini terrarum, nobilitate antiquarii, populus subjectus dictae familiae unanimes, attribumus benedictionem, lucem, sapientiam, operationem, gratiarum actionem, honorem, fortitudinem, ex omni corde et animo uni Deo nostro Trino omnipotenti, propter cuncta beneficia ineffabilia quae semper gratuito concessit cuivis filiorum Adam et nobis (immerentibus licet) nunc postremum. Quoniam dignata est magnitudo ejus et gratia ad nos respicere oculis misericordiae suae, redimendo et illuminando populum nostrum, qui hucusque longo tempore sedit in tenebris; in tenebris dico erroris quem induxerant sequaces infidelis maledicti Calvini, seditiosi anathemasati, per violentiam et tyrannidem concilii Scotiae, per pseudoepiscopos mendaces et ministros fraudelentos sui erroris et falsae religionis, inter

¹See reference to this document in the preceding letter of Father Hugh Ward.

praedecessores nostros exterminando sanctam fidem Catholicam unicam apostolicam Catholicam Romanam, extra quam non est salus, prostratis ecclesiis, profanatis coemiteriis, disruptis, conculcatis, excisis, combustis altaribus et omnibus sacris imaginibus, prout testimonium memoria retinent quidem longaevi testes superstites.

Eapropter benedictus sit Deus solus et pater Domini nostri Jesus Christi, qui dignatus est nos tanto animi solatio afficere per Sanctitatem vestram, et per servos et veros suos filios. Referimus etiam omnem gratiarum actionem Sanctitati vestrae propter diligentiam vestram, et sollicitudinem magnam et paternam circa salutem omnium filiorum Adam, et speciatim nostram, quae manifesta est juxta sanctam Dei voluntatem, facta a Sanctitate vestra trium fratrum ordinis S. Francisci ad praedicandum nobis sanctum evangelium Jesu Christi, et ad illustrandum nos qui sedebamus in tenebris et in umbra mortis ad dirigendos pedes nostros in viam pacis et lucis, ad illuminationem gentis, ad gloriam populi nostri, ad reducendas perditas oves ob erroris devio ad proprium ovile, ad gremium Ecclesiae quae est columna et firmamentum veritatis, sancta Christi sponsa in terris, cujus caput et primarius pastor vos estis. Unde percipimus tunc datum optimum et omne donum perfectum esse a Patre luminum, a quo abundanter descendunt in vestram Sanctitatem, ex qua sicut flumina ex fontibus fluunt in omnia viva et vera membra Ecclesiae, ad nos modo speciatim.

Pervenerunt duo ex praedictis fratribus ad me, praefatum dictae familiae Ragnalli principem, anno Domini 1624, cui semper cordi fuit obviam habere aliquos sui instituti; fidem recepimus ego ipse, uxor mea, frater meus, cum plerisque ex familia nostra; mox, peccatorum confessione praemissa ex animo, communicavimus corporis Christi Eucharistiam recipientes; haec omnia unus dictorum fratrum nobis ministravit, appellatus frater Paulus Onellus. Sequenti autem anno 1625, reversi sunt ad nos visitando et disseminandae fidei incolis nostrae patriae, quod et illis et mihi plurimum fuit cordi. In hoc ministerium processit Pr Cornelius Vardeus, cum mea licentia, per patriam quaquaversum praedicando (quamquam praesentiam ejus et assistentiam mihi percuperem), quod feliciter successit, quia non magis octo mensium spatio sua praedicatione bis mille tercentum septuaginta tres ad veram fidem apostolicam Romanam convertit, in mea patria, insulis, et locis adjacentibus, et baptizavit tercentum octoginta tres, omnesque

pene longaevae aetatis et multi inter eos decrepiti ; plures praeterea inveniret colligendos ad gregem Christi Salvatoris, nisi graviora ejus negotia ceptum cursum interruperint, nos cogerint deserere necessitate eorum quae a nobis subministrare non poterant, et sine quibus propositum finem assequi non posset. Mirum igitur in modum placuit ejusdem conversatio et nobis et aliis qui eodem usi sunt familiariter, speciatim ob mansuetudinem et praeclaras virtutes, singularem gratiam, et expeditam eloquentiam, qua inclinavit corda uniuscujusque nostrum ad agnitionem veritatis, et magnos labores quibus non pepercit diu noctuque pro animarum nostrarum salute. Neque dubio nobis est non aliter potuisse tantillo tempore progressus tam magnos in propaganda fide in populo nostro rudi fecisse, nisi speciali Sancti Spiritus gratia confortaretur, prout ostensum est miraculis et signis de coelo apertis (ut credimus) et sub eo tempore exhibitis nostratum plurimis. Quapropter nihil ita nobis displicet sicut ejus absentia, nisi alioquin subesset spes (concessis iis quae postulat per vestram Sanctitatem) brevi ad nos reversurum. Ego autem, cum reliquis nobilibus aliisque Statis, spondeo et promitto ipsi post reditum ejus omne auxilium ad majorem fidei inter nos propagationem et conservationem, prout factis probabimus dubio procul bello difficili, effusione sanguinis, et si ita oporteat, ipsa morte nostra pro defensione fidei. Confidimus, cum Dei gratia, et certius constat . . .¹ et memoria pristini et antiqui belli, fore ut nos, praedicta familia, simul cum illa numerosa et celebri, qua nulla est in toto regno nobilior, et ex cujus gremio nos juniores procreati sumus, cum adjutorio parentum et amicorum nostrorum, majorem partem Scotiae subjiciemus, sine alterius cujusquam praesidio, quamvis eam diu conservare non possemus contra potestatem regis, nisi adjuti a vestra Sanctitate aut majestate regum Catholicorum. Quapropter suppliciter petimus a vestra Sanctitate si res sorciantur quandoque hunc statum (prout sortituras absque dubio conjicimus) ne patrocinium et subsidium vestrum nobis desit, vel saltem dignetur ad fidei Catholicae (quam hortatu missorum a vestra Sanctitate amplexi sumus) propagationem et conservationem inter nos, impetrare nobis praesidium regis Catholici. Si ejusmodi subsidium receperimus, de facili totam Scotiam in obedientiam fidei Christi et vestrae Sanctitatis redigemus, nec aliam inde mercedem

¹Ms. slightly torn here and under.

expectamus (Deus testis est) quam gloriam ejus, animarum nostrarum salutem, libertatem a miserabili jugo et servitute intolerabili haeresis diabolicae; certum enim clarumque est (cum jam in concilio Scotiae notum sit nos veram fidem recepisse) fore ut cogamur ad ejus renunciationem aut ad perditionem bonorum temporalium et vitae, aut utrumque, sicut plerumque contingit non modum Scotis sed etiam multis Hibernis. Spes maxima victoriae in eo affulget quod haec pars Scotiae, armis semper assueta, evaserit bellicosa, fortis in praeliis, in victoriis secunda, et quondam etiam contra ipsos Romanos ferox et pertinax, quod Britannos saepe vicerimus, numero impares, viribus superiores, et ex quo multis olim saeculis majores nostri ex Hibernia transmiserunt, expulsis hinc Pictis primis terrae incolis, a nullo fuimus postmodum evicti, neque omnes ulli externo principi aut potestatu subjecti in hunc usque diem. Nostra patria et insulae in seipsis accessu hostili difficiles sunt, et velut muri inexpugnabiles se invicem vallo comprehendunt, quas interfluit gremio receptum oceanum, tutis portubus et stationibus omnis generis navigiis, parvis et magnis, longeque dissitae sunt ab Anglicorum incursionibus aut injuriis, quibus nunquam ex toto obedientiam praestitimus. Omnes Scoto-Hiberni, et major pars Hibernicae nobilitatis, amicitia nobis conjuncta, a qua olim fidem (de qua etiamnum gloriamur) recepimus, e cujus radice primum germinavimus, excitabit bellum quisque in suo districtu, ad gloriam Dei progenitorum exemplo, quibus specialia nobis fuere semper arma, ingruente necessitate, ut sicut liberati ex manibus et servitute inimicorum, adhaereamus uni Deo in sanctitate, in justitia, perpetuo in saeculum. Spem proinde concipimus in veritate et sanctitate beatae religionis et fidei, cujus defensionem adire non dubitamus in precibus Sanctitatis vestrae, sanctaeque ecclesiae cujus tenetis gubernaculum, et confidimus ex locis patriae natura obsessis et necessis, in potentia nobilium et fratrum amicorumque nostrorum, superfluum esse magnis expensis nos adjuvare, nec desiderari a Sanctitate vestra, aut alio quovis, nisi tenue admodum subsidium, quatuor videlicet naves bene ad bellum instructas, et arma quibus septem aut circiter subditorum nostrorum millia instrueremus; quibus concessis, exitum negotii praesentem expectatis ad votum.

Caeterum, quidquid evenerit, sive detur sive negetur subsidium praefatum, ego, nobiles et populus praefatus, omnes et singuli, ob fidem receptam quae a vestra Sanctitate ad nos

emanavit, parati sumus cum Dei gratia ex omni corde omne temporale dispendium et incommodum prompte et gaudenter subire, profitentes et praestantes omnem obedientiam Sanctitati vestrae, sedi apostolicae Romanae, et promittentes eandem obedientiam et subjectionem vobis per praesentes litteras in aeternum. Osculamur proinde vestros sacros pedes, tanquam unius verique successoris Petri, capitis Ecclesiae, et Vicarii Christi Domini nostri, offerentes nosipsos indignos servos eidem sedi apostolicae, lamus sanctam paternam suppliciter nobis tari humilibus filiis vestris contigerit nobis defore subsidium belli ad defensionem fidei, vitae, et bonorum, ut licet expostulamus humiliter a vestra Sanctitate, deficiente quovis alio remedio re dae vitae aut bonorum, ut liceat ex sancta apostolica gratia nobis aliisque Catholicis nobilibus adire concionem haereticorum, solum quando convocabimur ante supremum concilium regni vel pseudoepiscopos, ea tamen conditione ut publice tunc protestemur nos Catholicos esse juxta fidem et religionem ecclesiae Romanae, asserentes simul non voluntate aut animo, sed coactione et necessitate praescriptae legis regni iniquae adire ecclesias eorum, ne amittamus vitam et bona, non autem ex religione aut voto. Quapropter dignetur vestra Sanctitas responsum harum, quam summopere desideramus et expectamus, transmittere cum harum latore. Datum in insula magna dicta Ibist, nonis Februarii 1626. Sanctitatis vestrae humiles filii.

Endorsed : Pro regno Scotiae.

Second endorsement : Protestatio aliquorum nobilium Scottorum pro fide Catholica 1626.¹

48 *Philip IV to the Archduchess Isabella. Madrid, 15 Aug. 1626.*

(Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2018).

Ma bonne tante. Ayant accordé à messire Thomas Macmoris, presbre, abbé de Mayo en Irlande, trois cents livres du pris

¹The scheme put forward in this letter came to the knowledge of James Nugent, a Franciscan friar, who in turn, having left the Church, communicated Ward's doings to James Ussher, archbishop of Armagh. *The whole works of the most Reverend James Ussher*. xvi, p. 509.

Father Owen Ward seems to have had a decided inclination to tell secrets, for in a letter of 18 May 1624, of which an abstract is given in *Cal. S.P. Ire.*, 1615-1625, p. 492, it is stated: "One Connor M'Iward, a Franciscan friar, is a native of county Tirconnell from whence he is gone to Gallwaye. He lay one night in a friend's house of his (Sir Charles Coote's), to whom he revealed, as a great secret, that he and five priests and friars were to go into Scotland to endeavour to gain some of the nobility or chief gentlemen of that kingdom to their religion and party, and to promise any such as should come to them all countenance, favour, and support from the king of Spain and the Pope."

de quarante gros la livre, de pension, par an, sa vie durant, en considération de sa qualité et de l'exile qu'il a souffert et souffre pour la religion Catholique, je prie vostre Alteze les luy faire consigner sur quelque abbaye par de là vacante ou à vacquer, et pendant que la dite consignation ne sorte effect, ordonner qu'ilz luy soyent payez par voye de mes finances, luy faisant donner les dépesches a ce nécessaires, à commencer à courrir et avoir cours la dite pension dez le jour de la présentation de ceste. Je prie Dieu, madame, ma bonne tante, conserver vostre Alteze en parfaite santé à longues années. De Madrid, le 15^{me} d'Aoust 1626. Fr Inacus vidit. Vostre bon nepveu, Philippe. Joss. de Brito.

A ma bonne tante madame Isabelle Clara Eugenia, infante d'Espagne.

49. *The Archduchess Isabella to the King. Brussels, 17 May 1627.*

(*Ibid.*)

Monseigneur. Comme sa majesté par ses lettres du 15 du mois d'Aoust dernier à moi au primes delivrées, passé six semaines, ou environ, at esté servie de m'advertir de la résolution par elle prinse en faveur de messire Thomas Macmoris, presbre, abbé de Mayo en Irlande, en luy faisant mercede d'une pension de trois cens livres par an, sa vie durant, à assigner sur quelque abbaye de pardeça vacante, ou à vacquer, avecq ordre de luy faire payer les dits trois cens florins par voye des finances de sa majesté pendant que la dite assignation ne sortiroit effect, je me suis incontinent souvenue de ce que s'est passé icy au régard de la personne du dit presbre devant son partement vers Espagne, et pensé qu'il ne seroit hors de propos de le faire entendre à sa majesté, et au dit effect luy envoyer, comme je viens à faire par cette, le double d'une consulte icy dressée sur ce subiect, avec les particularitéz du depuis ensuivies, afin qu'estant à plein informée de la conduite et comportemens du dit presbre, sa majesté y puisse faire les considérations et ultérieurement y ordonner ce qu'elle prouvera convenir, prenant mesme esgard à la présente conjuncture du temps et à l'estat de ses finances, qui se trouve tellement surchargé qu'à peine est il bastant pour furnir aux charges non excusables. Et je prierai le Créateur qu'il conserve etc. De Bruxelles, le 17 de May 1627. *Draft.*

Enclosed with the preceding.

Madame. Comme vostre Altesse sérénissime au mois d'Avril de l'année 1622 avoit fait don de cent cinquante florins une fois à Sire Thomas Macmoris, presbre Hybernois, se disant abbé de Mayo et baron de Clanmoris, les lettres patentes en ont esté minutées et grossées en l'Audience, et depuis paraphées par le chef président et signées par l'Audiencier, en conformité de l'ordre signé par vostre Altesse allant ci joinct. Mais ayans les dittes patentes esté délivrées es mains du dit Macmoris par le premier official de l'Audience, icelluy Macmoris les ayant par après apporté en Finances, pur y estre verifiées et entherinées, il s'y est trouvé commise une fauseté par la rasure de la somme de cent florins, et au lieu d'icelle couchée la somme de cinq cent florins, cause qu'icelles patentes estans mises en mains du Conseiller commis aux causes fiscales le 3 de Juing de la mesme année, il a dressé enqueste contre le dit Macmoris, et prins conclusion à sa charge, a fin d'estre puny selon l'exigence du faict. Et ayant esté par commis de la cour examiné le dit Macmoris sur le dit fait, ensemble les officiaux de l'Audience, icelluy Macmoris s'est trouvé convaincu par sa propre confession de s'estre servy de la dite patente, et présenté aux Finances, après qu'il scavoit qu'icelle contenoit la somme de cinc cent cinquante florins au lieu de cent cinquante, qu'il scavoit aussy luy estre seulement accordée par vostre Altesse, et chargé de très grandes et très vehementes presumptions d'avoir luy mesme commis ou fait commetre la dite falsification, de sorte que le Conseil faisant droict et justice seroit obligé de le déclarer faussaire, et de le condamner es peines y appertenant; mais por la qualité de sa personne, et le scandale que pourroit reussir de telle sentence, on a trouvé convenir d'en faire rapport à vostre Altezs, et remettre à sa pourveue discretion si elle seroit servie d'auctorité souveraine et de grace, sans aucune sentence, faire entendre au dit Macmoris que son intention est qu'il sorte de ces pays endéans, le tiers jours sans plus y retourner. Ainsy advisé etc., le 20 d'Aoust 1623.

Son Altesse serenissime se conformant a l'advis du Conseil, icelluy fut aussi tost notifié au dit Macmoris, le quel ne s'y voulant conformer, nonobstant plusieurs semonces que luy en furent faites, fut à la fin par ordre du dit Conseil mené es prisons de la Vrunte, ou estant il s'adressa au Nonce de sa Sainteté, débatant la jurisdiction du dit Conseil, et se rendant plaintif de ce que s'estoit passé jusques alors. Sur quoy ayant le dit Nonce esté informé et mesme a luy offert de la part du Conseil d'in-

continent le relaxer pourveu qu'il se reglat selon l'ordre précédent et intention de sa dite Alteze, en se retirant incontinent de ces pays, le dit Macmoris, après plusieurs communications sur ce tenues avec le dit seigneur Nonce, fust en fin mis en liberté, et à luy delivré par ordre de sa dite Alteze la dite somme de cent cinquante florins, qu'il avoit fourfaict par la dite fauseté; et après s'estre tenu quelque temps en l'hostel du dit seigneur Nonce, il s'est finalement retiré et allé en Espagne.

La patente falsifiée est du 11^e d'Avril 1622.

La demande faite par le Conseiller commis aux causes fiscales est de 3 Juin 1622.

Les procédures ont continué jusques en Aout 1623.

La consulte avec la résolution de son Alteze est de 28 d'Aoust 1623.

Et l'appointement du 2 d'Octobre 1623 par lequel est ordonné de se regler selon la volonté de son Alteze, à luy déclarée par le secrétaire Prats à peine qu'il sera proveu par l'emprisonnement de sa personne.

50. *A Report to be sent to Rome concerning Thomas MacMoris. Brussels, 28 Dec. 1623.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 459, reg. 21, f. 423).

Carta que el secretario La faille escrivirá a Mr Vives, residente en Roma.

Algunos años ha que está en estos estados un clerigo Yrlandez llamado Thomas Maxmoris, el qual aviendo recibido de su Alteza de gloriosa memoria muchos socorros de dinero en sus necessidades, ultimamente se resolvió de partir para España, y pidió a su Alteza una ayuda de costa para el camino, y se la mandó dar de ciento y cinquenta florines, que son cinquenta escudos de oro, de que se le despachó cedula real debaxo del gran sello, como se acostumbra; y llevandola el dicho Max Morys a la thesoreria para cobrar el dinero, se e cho de ver por los officiales que dicho despacho estava subtilmente falsificado, y en lugar de ciento y cinquenta florines puestose quincientos florines; de que se dió quenta al consejo privado, y aviendole hallado assí y oydo de boca al dicho Mac Morys sobre ello, confessó que la merced de la ayuda de costa avía sido tan solamente de ciento y cinquenta florines, y que no sabía como se avía falsificado el despacho, y que uviera cobrado los quincientos

florines si se los pagaran, anadiendo muchas inventiones para disculparse ; de que aviendo el consejo dado quenta a su Alteza, resultó de resolverse, attento que era clerigo estrangero, dar le orden de boca para salir destos estados sin hazer ruydo ny proceder juridicamente a su cargo conforme a justitia, como pudiera seguna la qualidad del delito y leyes deste pays que están *in viridi observantia*. El dicho Mac Morys, en lugar de obedecer, insistió le mandasse pagar los cientos y cinquenta florines, y aviendosele negado, por petición pidió letras de abolición de la falsedad ; a que tampoco inclinandose, el consejo le respondió que no había lugar, y que cumpliesse con lo ordenado ; de que el dicho Macmorys no hizó caso, atras respondió con menosprecio, y a la posta llegó con tanta insolentia que respondió que estaría aquí a pesar de todos, y nadie le podía mandar salir por ser clerigo ; de manera que visto la contumacia, y que es permitido a los reyes y principes defender la entrada y residencia en sus reynos a qualquiera persona por causas que le moviessen, y a más a un estrangero no siendo beneficiado en estos estados, aviendo algunos años sido sustentado de la limosnas y liberalidad de sus Altezas, el consejo, siendo el supremo en estos estados, ordenó a un portero que para obligarle a salir destos estados le pusiesse en la carcel hasta que obedessiesse ; de que el formó quexa delante el señor Nuncio de su Santidad, que pretendió que fuesse entregado por ser clerigo ; a que se le respondió por el consejo el referido, y que en su mano del preso estava salir quando quisiesse, con que incontinente se fuesse destos estados. Y assí se mandó dezir el conselo a Mac Morys, el qual dió por respuesta que se quería conformar con que fuesse con honra y dinero para pagar sus deudos, que montavan a quatro cientos escudos, y dinero para el viatico ; visto lo qual, por la tercera vez el consejo le ymbió a mandar saliesse de la carcel y estos estados con apuntamiento que no haziendo se procedería contra el ; y al carcelero se le dió orden por escrito paraque le abriessse la carcel, como hizó ; de la qual salió, y a lo que se ha entendido retirando se a casa del señor Nuncio desde anoche, qu'es el estado que hasta oy tiene este negocio, de que me ha mandado su Alteza avise a vuestra señoria con tanta particularidad, paraque esté prevenido, y pueda responder caso que ay le hablará en ello, como podría ser, y donde no que vuestra señoria no se dé por entendido. Fecha en Bruxellas, 28 de Diciembre 1623. *Draft*.

51. *Fr. Cornelius Ward, O.F.M., to the Secretary of Propaganda
Louvain, 4 Sept. 1626.
(Lettere antiche, vol. 101, f. 142).*

Illustrissime domine. Accepi vestras litteras nobis quidem gratissimas, et summam ducentorum quadraginta philippicorum quam ad suos missionarios sacra congregatio mittere dignata fuit. Relationem eorum quae in Scotia hoc biennio nos, favente Deo, peregrimus, una cum litteris quas ad suam Sanctitatem habui a quibusdam primoribus Scotis, tradidi destinandas illustrissimo domino nuntio apostolico Belgarum. Nostras autem relationes frequentiores (ut optatis) propter regnorum distantiam et itinerum difficultatem, ac etiam ob defectum tabellariorum, ad sacram congregationem transmittere nequimus. Interim tamen, in quantum per nos stabit, curabimus ut transmittantur, et cum nihil aliud firmiter mihi in animo inhaeret quam sancto beneplacito sacrae congregationis in quantum fieri potest semper satisfacere, operae pretium duxi Scotiam sine omni mora repetere, ne novellus grex ex diuturna absentia detrimentum et desolationem patiatur. Statum insuper et omnes necessitates missionis, sine quibus omnino continuari nequit, facultates etiam necessarias missionariorum exposui, prolixè quidem, sed minus quam veritas exigat, in relatione et petitionibus missionariorum ad sacram congregationem; super quibus missionarii optant quam primum certiores fieri de voluntate sacrae congregationis; in quem finem, religiosum quendam nostrae patriae et instituti hic in collegio fratrum Hibernorum Lovanii ad hoc deputavi, ut sacrae congregationis responsum et missionis negotia ad nos in Scotiam secum conferrat; is enim religiosus ejusdem missionis ministerio sese mancipare desiderat, si sacrae congregationi ita visum fuerit; vocatur autem fr Lodovicus Conlinus, sacerdos et praedicator, ac iudicio patrum collegii Lovaniensis satis idoneus huic muneri. Dignetur itaque illustrissima dominatio vestra missionem apostolicam, facultates, et viaticum, ad illum destinare, quatenus nos in Scotiam quamprimum sequatur. Plurimum etiam interest ut sua Sanctitas curet scribi suo nomine ad omnes Scotos Catholicos, eos consolando et exhortando ut in fide suscepta unanimiter perseverent, et missionariis in aliorum conversione auxilio sint. Lovanii, in collegio fratrum Hibernorum, quarto Septembris 1626.

Deus optimus maximus suam Sanctitatem, sanctam con-

gregationem, et illustrissimam dominationem vestram, ecclesiae sanctae suae diu servet incolumem, et omnibus donis augeat. Illustrissimae vestrae dominationis humillimus in Jesu Christo servus, fr Cornelius Vardeus.

52. *To the President of the Seminary du Roy. Brussels, 2 April 1626.*
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2011*).

Au président du séminaire du Roy. Monsieur. Ayant le présent porteur Jehan Shinnigh Hibernois présenté ici la requeste cy enclose aux fins que verrez par le contenu en icelle, je suis esté de tant plus meu a vous faire cette en sa faveur qu'icelluy pose avoir esté le premier de l'Université a la derniere promotion, chose qui semble estre de considération, et à quoy partant il vous plaira prendre tout favorable regard, si avant le dit Shinnigh ait autrement les qualitez requises pour la place qu'il demande. Je vous en auray une particulière obligation et vous demeureray à iamais, come ie me dyz, Monsieur. De Bruxelles, le 2 de Avril 1626.

53. *The Nuncio at Brussels to the Secretary of Propaganda. Brussels, 22 Aug. 1626.*
(*Lettere antiche, vol. 101, f. 109*).

La patente che vostra signoria illustrissima ha mandato per il Padre Bradeo se gl'è inviata, con avviso che se le manderanno le facoltà spedite, che siano del S. Officio.

Al sindaco della sudetta missione Scotica, come vostra signoria illustrissima vedrà dalla ricevuta alligata, ho numerato ducento quaranto filippi, ch'è conforme all'ordine che ella mi dia con sua lettera del prossimo Agosto, e li piacerà di far porre nel banco de signori Sachetti altri tanti scudi di dieci giulii, a mia dispositione.

Dispensaro con li frati missionarii Hiberni osservantini, conforme al decreto di cotesta sacra congregatione fatto sotto li 22 di Giugno, e da vostra signoria illustrissima inviatomi con sua delli 22 di Luglio; e qui finisco, bagiandoli con humil reverenza le mani. Di Bruxelles, li 22 d'Agosto 1626. Di vostra signoria illustrissima et reverendissima humilissimo e devotissimo servitore, G. Fr. arcivescovo di Patrasa.

54. *The Nuntio at Brussels to Cardinal Ludovisi. Brussels, 22 Aug. 1626.*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 101, f. 109).

Illustrissimo e reverendissimo signore e padron mio colendissimo. Con questa riceverà la relatione del operato nella missione delle parte montane di Scotia dal Padre Cornelio Vardeo, dove scorgera successi degni d'ammirazione e di gran gloria e servizio di Dio. Il suddetto Padre Cornelio voleva venire costà per ottenere altre gratie, contenute in detto relatione, ma io l'ho disuaso, e lo rimando con celerità in Scotia, parendomi che il tempo che spenderebbe nel viaggio di Roma più utilmente sia per impegnarlo nelle isole di quel regno per acquistar nuove anime, e non lasciar in abbandono l'aquistate et ancora tenere nella fede. Condusse qua seco un ministro, nativo Scozzesse, da lui convertito, chiamato Reginaldo Magdonel, giovane di buona indole; l'ho posto in Lovanio, nel nuovo seminario Hibernese, dove si sostenta con elemosina che gl'ho procurato, a fine che studii, e col tempo si possa far sacerdote et ritornare in patria, dove per mezzo suo è da sperar frutto, atteso che non abbiamo alcun sacerdote d'origine a nascimento Scoto montano.

La patente che vostra signoria illustrissima ha mandato per il Padre Bradeo se gl'è inviata, con avviso che se le manderranno le facoltà spedite che siano del S. Officio.

Al sindaco della suddetta missione Scotica, come vostra illustrissima vedrà dall ricevuta alligata, ho numerato ducento quaranta filippi, che è conforme all'ordine che ella mi dia con sua lettera del primo Agosto, e li piacerà di far porre nel banco de signori Sachetti altre tanti scudi di dieci giulii a mia dispositione. Dispensarò con li frati missionarii Hiberni osservantini, conforme al decreto di cotesta sacra congregatione fatto sotto li 22 di Giugno, e da vostra signoria illustrissima inviatomi con sua delli 22 di Luglio. E qui finisco, bagiondoli con humili reverenza le mani. Di Brusseles, li 22 d'Agosto 1626. Di vostra signoria illustrissima e reverendissima humillissimo e devotissimo servitore, G. Fr. arcivescovo di Patrassa.

Illustrissimo signor cardinale Ludovisi.

55. *A Petition of Robert Plunket to the Archduchess Isabella. September 1626.*

(*Conseil Privé Espagnol, carton 15*).

Madame. Messire Robert Pluncavetus, presbre Hybernois, chapelain domestique du Cardinal de la Cueva, chanoine de Nostre Dame a Courtray, a présenté la requeste cy joincte a fin que vostre altesse soit servie d'aggréer la permutation qu'il a conceu avecq Messire Guillaum Croenen de la ditte prebende contre une chapelle en l'église de Cauberghe en ceste ville, avecq réservation d'une pension de deux cent vingt cinq florins par an à creer par l'Ordinaire. Et attendu que le prébende n'en sera chargée ains la personne seule du requérant, il nous semble que vostre altesse pourroit admettre icelle permutation sans aucun interest du droict de collation de sa majesté, nous remettans neantmoins a sa très pourveue discretion. Ainssy advisé au Conseil Privé le 2 Septembre 1626.

Noted in the hand of the Archduchess Isabella : Yo me conforme con el pareçer del consejo.

56. *J. Van der Walle to the Secretary of the Audience. Dunquerque, 26 Nov. 1626.*

(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2013*).

Monsieur le Secrétaire. De Yersche susters claessen die hier inde stadt woonen, wiens affairen ick doe onwerdich, wilden wel van hier vertrecken om te gaen woonen tot Nieuport, zonder die van de stadt in egeene saekcen te belasten, dan alleenelick om te eviteren de diere huys hoeren, daer zy hun clooster zoude voor jaerlycx huere moeten betaele 450 guldens, en tot Nieuporte zullen een huys hebben om hondert guldens; beneden alsoe zy niet anders als visch en eeten, sullen daer meer visch copen voor eenen stuiver als hier voor thiene. Haere Hoocheyt heeft haerlieder geconsenteert hunne woonste alhier, wilden wel dat haere Hoocheyt liefde te veranderen van Dunquerque op Nieuport, sult haere ende my goed vriendschap doen hiermede. Monsieur le secrétaire blyve ulieden gout . . . dienaar.¹ *Signed.* J. Van der Walle, Dunquerque 26 9bre 1626.

¹*English translation :* The Irish Poor Clares, whose affairs I, though unworthy, administer, wish to change from here in order to go and live at Nieuport, without being any burden to the town, but only in order to avoid the high house rent; for here they must pay for their convent 450 gulden a year, and at Nieuport they can get a house for one hundred gulden, moreover they eat only fish, and there they can buy more fish for one stiver than here for ten. Her Highness formerly gave consent to their living here; they beg her to allow them to change from Dunkirk to Neuport, and thereby do a great favour to them and to me.

57. *Richard Roch to Michael Galvey. Toulouse, 20 Nov. 1626.*
(*Lettere antiche, vol. 129, f. 344*).

Reverendo admodum patri, patri Michaeli Galveo, sacerdoti Hiberno, sacrae theologiae studioso, Romae, hae dentur.

Reverende admodum pater. Communiter hic circumfertur futurum bellum inter regem Hispaniarum et regem Angliae, ac proinde in nostra patria vehementer, ut accepi, viget persecutio. Jo. Donatus Carterius, senex doctor de Glanagrin interfectus, et tyrannice, a quodeam ex illius parochia, quia publice coram populo (cum non potuit aliter eum corrigere) propter enormia quaedam peccata, puta ob condignum adulterium, reprehendebat; qui dum aegre hoc tulisset, demum, quando Joannem solum alicubi reperisset, iniquissime invasit ac interfecit. Tui addictissimus, Richardus Rochaeus. Tholosae, xx 9 bris 1626.

58. *A spiritual legacy of Hugh MacCaughwell, archbp. of Armagh. Rome, 26 Feb. 1627.*
(*Merchants' Quay, Louvain Papers*).

Nos fr Bonaventura Magnesius, ordinis Minorum strictioris observantiae, sanctissimi domini nostri papae in sacrosancta Lateranensi ecclesia de Urbe poenitentiarius, fidem facimus bonae memoriae illustrissimum dominum fratrem Hugonem Cavellum, archiepiscopum Armachanum, biduo aut triduo ante mortem, asseruisse se vivae vocis oraculo obtinuisse a sanctissimo domino nostro pro quolibet episcopo provinciae Armachanae duo millia benedictionum extraordinariarum, 500 pro quolibet vicario generali, pro quolibet concionatore 200, et 100 pro quolibet sacerdote ejusdem provinciae; in cujus rei fidem his subscripsimus, sigillumque collegii poenitentiariorum apponi curavimus. Datum Romae apud S. Joannem Lateranum anno MDCXXVII die XXVI mensis Februarii, pontificatus sanctissimi in Christo patris et domini nostri domini Urbani divina providentia papae VIII anno 4^o. fr Bonaventura Magnesius qui supra. *Seal.*

59. *A similar legacy of the same. Rome, 26 Feb. 1627.*
(*Ibid.*)

Nos, frater Bonaventura Magnesius, ordinis Minorum strictioris observantiae, sanctissimi domini nostri in sacrosancta Lateranensi ecclesia de Urbe poenitentiarius, fidem facimus illustrissimum dominum fratrem Hugonem Cavellum archi-

episcopum Armachanum bonae memoriae, biduo aut triduo antequam e vita discederet, de duodecim millibus benedictionum extraordinariarum, quas habuit, disposuisse prout sequitur :

Pro illustrissimo Tuamensi archiepiscopo mille. Pro illustrissimo Dublinensi mille. Mille pro reverendissimo antistite Elfinensi. Pro missionariis Hibernis in Scotia 1200. Pro Rdo patre Roberto Chamberlino mille. Pro me ipso mille. Pro Rdo patre provinciali nostro in Hibernia 500. Pro eximio domino Malachia Quaeleo 500. Pro patre fratre Francisco Colman 200. Pro patre Mauritio Ultano 200. Totidem pro alio patre ejusdem nominis. Pro patre Eugenio Fildeo 200. Pro patre Thoma Strang 200. Pro patre Joanne Pristono 400. Pro patre Henrico Mellano 600. Pro patre Ludovico Dillono 300. Pro patre Christophoro Plunketo 300. Pro patre Bernardo Egano 300. Pro patre Hilario Tullio 200. Pro patre Henrico Dubh 200. Pro patre Patricio Davidico 200. Pro fratre Antonio Dongano 400. Pro fratre Edmundo Cavello 400.

In cujus rei fidem his subscripsimus, sigilluque collegii poenitentiariorum apponi curavimus. Datum Romae apud Sanctum Joannem Lateranum, anno MDCXXVII die xxvi mensis Februarii, pontificatus sanctissimi in Christo patris et domini nostri domini Urbani divina providentia papae viii anno 4^o. fr Bonaventura Magnesius qui supra. *Seal.*

60. *The Nuncio at Paris to the Guardian of the Irish Franciscans at Louvain. Paris, 16 May 1627.*
(*Merchants Quay, Louvain Papers*).

Admodum reverende pater. Inaudivit sacra congregatio de propaganda fide miserandum in modum in Hibernia trucidatum esse D. Joannem Donatum Carterium, missionarium ; verum autem locum in quo hoc facinus perpetratum, nec caussam caedis, ex integro perscire potuit. Quare, nomine praefatae sacrae congregationis, rogatam reverentiam vestram cupio ut prima quaque opportunitate sollerter me certiores reddat quemadmodum circa hoc negotium evenerit, idque, si fieri poterit, authenticis scriptis roboretur, ut iis plenius sacrae congregationi rei series innotescat. Precor interim Deum optimum maximum custodiat reverentiam vestram perpetuo salvam et incolumem. Datum Lutetiae Parisiorum, postridie idus Maii 1627.

Reverentiae vestrae studiosissimus, J. archiepiscopus Patrasensis.¹

Reverendo patri guardiano rectorum Hibernorum Lovaniensium.

61. *The death of Fr John Carty.*²
(*Ibid.*)

Anno Domini 1626 *mense Septembri* R.D. *Joannes* Donati Cartheus, sacrae theologiae doctor, et in dioecesi Rossensi in Hibernia parochus, notae probitatis et zeli vir, cum post plures privatas ac publicas admonitiones correptionesque, publicum adulterum et nefariis scandalum infamem hominem suae parociae interdixisset sacris dum se nollet emendare, graviter apud sceleratum virum offendit, qui supra modum nequitiae spiritu excandescens adversus sacerdote[m] Domini, hunc quoque modo e medio tollere serio meditatur, et quendam suae parociae locum pro debitis visentem atrocissime caede interemit. Occurrit enim eques obviam itineranti doctori. Hic illum leniter et, ut erat humanissimus, humaniter salutat, benedictionem et pacem more patriae imprecatus. Ille, e contra, humanitatem quam exuit et pacem ejus execratus, lancea quadam tricuspede seu tridente (*instrumentum est vulgare salmones piscandi*) primum in ejus caput impegit, mox jugulum dire transfixit, et dein equum quo vehebatur; inde in saxa rupesque lapsus, spiritum Deo devote commendans, et pro salute crudelissimi sicarii supplicibus votis Deum deprecatus *obiit*, et humatus apud Franciscanos fratres in conventu *de Thimolaige alias St Molagii* fuit. Neque multo post furcifer ille, meritas sacrilegii poenas luiturus, in carcerem ob haec aliaque crimina conjectus est; incerti tamen adhuc sumus quodnam ipsum supplicium manet, aut si passus fuerit extremum. Utrumque vidit, et familiariter sacerdotem praeter alios novit reverendus admodum pater fr Franciscus Mathaeus, tum ordinis s. patris Francisci regularis observantiae in Hibernia minister provincialis, et nunc collegii S. Antonii a Padua ejusdem provinciae et observantiae strictioris guardianus.

¹Giovanni Francesco Guido del Bagno, archbishop of Patras, Nuncio at Paris from March 1627.

²The answer to the preceding; in the hand of Father Hugh Ward except for the words italicised which are corrections added by Father Francis Matthews, O.F.M.

62. *The Irish Poor-Clares at Nieuport to the Archduchess Isabella. Undated.*¹
(Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, reg. 1018, f. 162).

Serenissima Señora. Las monjas descalças de Santa Clara Irlandeses que residen en Neuporte diçen que tienen toda su renta y sustento assentado en Irlanda, de donde en estos tiempos, por las guerras y algunas pramaticas del rey de la Gran Britana en que so graves penas, y confiscaciones de bienes, se vedan sacar del reyno todas las cosas que tocan a religiosos, y particularmente dineros, no pueden sacar de allí sus cosas sin muchas dificultades, y sin tener un religioso de San Francisco que va y viene desfracadamente por sus negocios, y sin que tambien vuestra Alteza serenissima se sirva de favorecerlas con lo siguiente, y es que dé su orden y salvo conducto vuestra Alteza paraque sus subditos no hagan mal al que las dichas religiosas tubieren empleado en este ministerio, ni a las cosas que para ellas truxere de qualquiera parte de Irlanda, Inglaterra, Holanda, o Francia, que para todas estas partes segun la ocasion quiços sería les fuerça recurrir, como las era traer quiças algunas cosas en mercancías para vender les aquí, no pudiendo traer todo en dinero ; supplican tambien que assí como el rey de Francia les hizo merced de sacar de Francia y de Calis todo lo que legitimamente probaren ser suyo dellos, assí vuestra Alteza como patrona suya las mande permitir traer lo mesmo libremente de Francia y de las demas partes, sin que los de Dunquerque o otros lo puedan embargar o tomar, y si acaso lo tomaren, hagan lo restituir a las dichas monjas y a su negociante, el qual por agora es el padre fray Roberto Rochfordo, sacerdote y predicador de los recolectos Irlandeses de Lovayna ; y en ello recibiran gran favor y merced de vuestra Alteza serenissima como esperan, con nuevas obligaciones de rogar siempre a Dios por vuestra Alteza serenissima.

In dorso : Serenissima Señora, las monjas descalças de Santa Clara que residen en Neuporte supplican a vuestra Alteza serenissima.

¹See following document, 2 June, 1627.

63. *G. de Steenhuys to the Secretary of the Audience. Brussels, 2 June 1627.*

(*Ibid.* f. 161).

Monseigneur. J'ay veu la requeste presentée à son Altesse serenissime par les pauvres Clarisses yrlandoises résidentes à Nieuport, qu'il a pleu à vostre excellence m'envoier pour luy en dire mon advis. Le tou considéré, il me semble, sous correction de vostre excellence, que l'on leur pourroit bien accorder le passeport qu'elles demandent pour le père Robert Nochfordo prestre et predicateur, afin de pouvoir aller librement en Angleterre et Yrlande aulx fins contenues en leur dite requeste. Mais quant à ce qu'elles prient que le mesme père pourroit amener pardeça des marchandises venans des dits pays, et aussi de Holande, mon opinion est que ce seroit chose de conséquence dangereuse, et qui ne leur doibt partant estre accordée, renvoyant à vostre excellence la dite requeste, comme aussi la requeste de Jehan Fust de Strombergh, avec les lettres du lantgrave George de Hessen, et du conte Henry de Bergh escrites en sa faveur . . . ¹ Sur ce je prie Dieu donner à vostre excellence, monseigneur, toute prosperité. A Bruxelles, le 2e de Juin 1627. De vostre excellence très humble et obéissant serviteur, G. de Steenhuys.

64. *Passport for Fr Robert Rochford, O.F.M. Diest, 5 June 1627.*

(*Ibid.* f. 160).

Isabel etc. A tous etc. Comme nous avons donné et donnons par cestes congé et licence au père Robert Rochfordo presbre et prédicateur des recollectz Yrlandois de Louvain afin de se povoir transporter des pays de pardeça en Angleterre y Yrlande pour y entendre aux affaires des religieuses yrlandoises deschaussées de Ste Claire à Nieuport, nous vous mandons et commandons au nom de sa maiesté de le laisser librement et franchement aller passer et retourner tant par mer que par terre, avecq son bagage, sans etc. A durer le présent passeport le terme de six mois. Fait a Diest soubz notre nom et cachet secret le 5 de Juing 1627. *Draft.*

¹The rest of the letter is of no Irish interest.

65. *The Accounts of the Irish Pastoral College at Louvain.* 16
June 1627.
(Merchants' Quay, Louvain Papers).

Actum 16 Junii 1627, coram infrascriptis.¹

	Floreni
Summa eorum quae pro seminario pastorali seu pro solis alumnis accepit R. D. Praeses a principio funda- tionis in universum	2707

Item a commensalibus accepit idem interea in universum	162
--------------------------------------------------------	-----

Summa ...	2869
-----------	------

Ex hac summa in usum collegii expendit idem pro utensilibus et aliis	1062
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

Qua summa expensorum extracta e summa acceptorum restant penes eundem	1807
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

Summa eorum quae D. Emerus et D. Rocheus Praefecti acceperunt in universum tum a commensalibus tum a P. Praeside per varias vices	2241
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

Ex hac vero summa a commensalibus acceperunt ...	0853
--------------------------------------------------	------

Reliquum vero acceperunt a P. Praeside variis vicibus in pecunia, id est	1388
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

Totam vero summam quam acceperunt dicti duo prae- fati expenderunt in communum usum collegii, scilicet ...	2241
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

Facto igitur computu acceptorum et expensorum in universum cum R. D. Praeside, penes ipsum restant pro collegio	0419
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

Ex qua summa si subtraxeris sumptus ipsius Praesidis, qui toto hoc triennio non explevit domi in collegio nume- rum sexaginta dierum, quique varias fecit minutiores ex- pensas pro negotiis collegii, restabunt forte penes ipsum pro collegio	169
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

Eam namque summam quam anonymis sumtibus exposuit,
 ad centum ducatus pervenisse in conscientia testatur.

Endorsed : Computus collegii Pastoralis Hibernorum Lovanii.

¹No signatures appended.

66. *The Archduchess Isabella to the King of Spain. Brussels, 12 Aug. 1627*
(*Conseil Privé Espagnol, carton 1281*).

Minute d'une lettre au Roy concevue soubz la correction de son altesse sérénissime.

Monseigneur. Le père provincial des Dominicains Irlandois résidens présentement en l'Université de Louvain m'a naguères présenté la nouvelle lettre qu'il a pleu à votre Majesté m'escire du 18 de May dernier, afin de l'informer clairement s'il convient leur donner aucun secours, quel, et en quele forme, pour après y ordonner. A quoy satisfaisant par ordre, je diray à vostre Majesté que estanz les dits religieux admiz au dit Louvain sans estre dotez de rentes, et iscelle vile et Université chargée de tant de divers cloistres mendians qu'elle ne peult secourir à tous, il semble bien requiz que les dits Irlandois soient pourvez d'aideurs pour le bien de la religion, et que estans en nombre de vingt et quatre personnes, ilz ne se peuvent passer à moins des cent florins par an qu'ilz demandent pour teste, remettant au bon plaisir de vostre Majesté de les leur faire assigner soit sur les deniers de l'exercito, ou autres, pour n'y avoir pardeça moyens suffisans de satisfaire durant ceste guerre à semblables entretenements. Et sur ceste verité je prie Dieu qu'il conserve, Monseigneur, vostre Majesté en très parfaicte santé pour longues et heureuses années. De Bruxelles, de 12 Aoust 1627. De Vostre Majesté très humble tante.

Au roy en recommandation des pères Dominicains Irlandois.

On a small slip of paper with the foregoing : Les pièces de cest affaire se trouveront parmy les consultes de cest an 1627.

67. *Don Dualtach O Galchur and Mary Stuart O Donnell to the Pope. Undated.*¹
(*Lettere antiche, vol. 14, f. 54*).

Beatissime pater. Don Dualtach O Galchur, orator humilis e regia O Donellorum et mac Donellorum in Scotia stirpe origin-

¹This and the following letter appear to have been written not long after the issue of the brief referred to in the text, which is dated 13 Feb. 1627. For an English translation, and some account of Mary O Donnell's flight, see Mac Geoghegan, *History of Ireland*, pp. 556-7. A correspondent of Wadding's mentions the death of O Galchur in a letter from Prague, 10 Jan. 1635. *Archivium Hibernicum*, ix. p. 280. See also *ibid.* p. 275, from which it is evident that the O Galchurs were resident in Vienna.

em ducens, et donna Maria Stuart O Donella, magni O Donelli principis filia, regia Hiberniae, Angliae, et Scotiae prosapia undequaque proxime nobilitata, qualiter ad vestram sanctitatem recursum habuerint, majorum suorum exemplo in tempore Pauli felicitis memoriae V., cum pro fide Catholica defendenda prius per plures annos, fama per orbem nota, contra reginam Angliae dimicarunt, usque ad perditionem omnium bonorum suorum possessionum; praedicti oratores, necessitate compulsi, recurrere voluerunt ad sanctissimam et amplissimam sanctitatis vestrae munificentiam confidentes in speciali etiam Brevi (singularissimi favoris) praedictae excellentissimae dominae a sanctitate vestra misso, promittenti sanctitatem vestram nullibi ei defuturam, ob supremam sanctitatis vestrae munificentiam, in eaque praedictorum oratorum spe majorum suorum merita praesentemque necessitatem ab anno in Urbe habitant. Itaque ne mediorum defectu cum maximo periculo corporis et animae in Angliam (unde aufugerunt) redire cogantur, humilissime deprecantur quatenus eis provideri de mediis ad juxta qualitatem vivendum praecipere dignetur sanctitas vestra. Quam Deus etc.

68. *Don Dualtach O Galchur and Mary Stuart O Donnell to the Cardinal Protector of Ireland. Undated.*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 14, f. 53).

Eminentissime et reverendissime princeps. Eminentiae vestrae humiliter exponit Don Dualtach O Galchur, ex regia stirpe tam O Donellorum in Hibernia quam mac Donellorum in Scotia trahens, cujus antecessores amplissimas omnes suas possessiones pro fide Catholica dimicando perdiderunt, similiter et ejus conjux Maria Stuart O Donella, magni O Donelli Tironalliae principis filia, cujus etiam antecessores pro fide Catholica per plures annos, fama per orbem nota, contra Elizabetham Angliae reginam pugnarunt, cum dispendio tandem totius status eorum; dicti oratores, necessitate compulsi, ad sedem apostolicam recurrere voluerunt, ut in tempore felicitis memoriae Pauli V eorum antecessores fecerunt, maxime cum praedicta excelentissima domina singulari favore se affici videret speciali Brevi sanctissimi domini nostri, in quo promittebat se nullibi ei defuturum, cum ad aures suas perveniret ipsam ex summo fastigio honoris, opum, et authoritate in regio palatio

anglicano aufugisse, quousque spreto connubio cum pluribus magnatibus Angliae haereticis, ne a fide Catholica dimoveri possit, ad has partes se conferre decrevit; necessitatem patitur satis patienter ab anno in Urbe, eo quod ejus negotium cum calore suae sanctitati non fuisset propositum; sub felicissimis auspiciis eminentiae vestrae, et protectione sua universali totius regni Hiberniae, precatur humiliter et sperat ordinem obtinere, quo provideri de mediis ad vivendum honorifice necessariis sua sanctitas mandare dignetur pro solita sua munificentia, et juxta patrociniū tanti principis qualem eminentiam vestram jam cognovit orbis, ut etiam majorum praedictae excellentissimae dominae merita, res gestas, regiam stirpem, ex qua in sola Hibernia 30 reges linea non interrupta regnarunt; cum non sufficerent si verbis facta referenda forent, ne molesti sint praedicti oratores, haec tantum exponere voluerunt ad gratiam obtinendam per patrociniū eminentiae vestrae, quam Deus etc.

69. *Secretary de la Faille to the Agent of the Low Countries at Rome. Brussels, 17 April 1628.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 465, vol. 27, p. 130).

Vuestra señoría verra por la copia del despacho que sera con esta lo que su Alteza escribe al papa sobre la provision del arçobispado d'Armacan en Irlanda. Con que no teniendo yo que dezir en esta parte, estaremos aguardando lo que resultará de los officios que vuestra señoría havrá hecho en la misma conformedad assí con su Santidad como con los ministros de aquella corte que conviene; y Dios guarde a vuestra señoría como puede. De Bruselas, a 17 de Apvril 1628. *Draft.*¹

¹The handwriting is that of de la Faille. The agent, Juan Battista Vives, answers from Rome on 13 May following: "Respondiendo a la de vuestra señoría de 17 de Abril. Esta carta me da poca materia a que responder, primeramente porque no dize ariba como es la costumbre la data de mi carta a la qual responde; segundariamente, no es más de tres ringlones, y en essos solamente se refiere a la copia de la carta que su Alteza escribe al papa sobre la provision del arçobispado de Armaca en Hirlanda, la qual carta no se ha podido dar en mano propria por estar el papa en un aldea, pero se ha hecho los ofitios con el sobrino cardenal, el qual ha ofreçido embiarsela, con representarle lo que su Alteza advierte respecto dicho negotio. Y quando bolviere su Santidad, se refrescará los officios. Con que tengo respondido a todo en la contenido en dicha carta; y con avisar que se ha començado las diligentias etc." See same correspondence, vol. 27, no. 465, p. 150.

In a further letter, Rome, 22 July 1628, Vives reports to de la Faille: "A 13 del presente mes en la congregacion de Inquisition fué electo por arçobispo de Armacan Hugo O Raly, episcopus Kilmorensis, uno de los nombrados por su Alteza; vuestra señoría se lo haga saber." Same volume, p. 227.

70. *The Nuncio at Brussels to Cardinal Ludovisi. Brussels, 22 July 1628.*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 102, f. 33).

Illustrissimo e reverendissimo signor e padron mio colendissimo Il collegio Hibernese di Lovanio se ben si ritrova debitore della somma di fiorini 1200, mi riferisce il rettor esserciò successo per non haver ricevuto in tempo le provisioni che se li pagano da cotesta congregatione, ma hora con il semestre già pagatolo di S. Giovanni di Natale 1627, s'è pagato a creditori la somma di fiorini, s'è pagato a creditori la somma di fiorini 400, et quando si pagherà l'altro di S. Giovanni di Giugno passato, si diminuirà detto debito in altri 400 fiorini. Resta poi esto collegio creditore de convittori in molta quantità di denaro, la qual sta pronta in Inghilterra, ma per l'occasione delle guerre non può al presente venire, che saria sufficiente all'intiera estintione di tutta la detta somma fioreni 1200. Ho scritto all'arcivescovo in Hibernia acciò si contentino estinguere l'annui fiorini 100 cho deve detto collegio, et se ne aspetta risposta. Al rettore he significato l'ordine di vostra signoria illustrissima che li convittori non s'ammettano se prima non pagano, et che non ritenga più alumni di quel che può bastare la detta provisione, et tanto s'essequirà. Quando scrissi a Monsignor Nuntio in Parigi, dovesse procurar che l'alumno di detto collegio non fosse ricevuto nel convento dei padri Cappucini in Carlopoli, mi rispose che n'havia parlato al provinciale, il qual s'era escusato per esser detto convento immediatamente soggetto al generale, et benchè l'havessi replicato che egli poteva ordinar ciò, non ho havuto altra risposta; però credo che sarà bene che vostra signoria illustrissima faccia ordinar dal padre generale al guardiano di detto luoco che eso alumno non sia ammesso alla professione, che in questo modo si havrà facilmente l'intento che espero posso rispondere alla sua di 14 di Maggio. Per fine, a vostra signoria illustrissima fo humilissima riverenza. Di Bruxelles, 22 Luglio 1628. Di vostra signoria illustrissima e reverendissima humilissimo servitore, Fabio, arcivescovo di Compsa.

Cardinale Ludovisio.

71. *Petition of Fr. Paul Raget, O.C. to the Archduchess Isabella. Undated.*¹
(Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2023).

Serenissima Señora. Fray Pablo Regeto, abbad de Santa Maria de Dublin, maestro en teologia y vicario general de la orden Cisterciense o San Bernardo en los reynos de Irlanda, Inglatierra, y Escocia, y otras provincias septentrionales, dize que ha sufrido por la sante fee y religion ortodoxa largas prisiones y nueve años de destierro, con otras muchas persecuciones y molestias, pero como los autores dellas agora son muertos, ha determinado con la primera buena ocasion de volverse a su patria Hibernia, para cumplir con su obligacion y aumento de la causa Catholica, como antes ha hecho por mucho tiempo, y hallandose muy necesitado de ayuda de costa, supplica humilmente a vuestra Alteza serenissima se sirva de hazerle merced de su carta de favor para el abad de Clainmare, junto a Saint Omer, que es de la dicha orden, para acoger al supplicante como su huesped hasta hallar comodidad de passar a su tierra, y en ello hará vuestra Alteza servicio a nuestro Señor, y al supplicante una señalada merced, que con los suyos rogará siempre a Dios por la salud y larga vida de vuestra Alteza serenissima.

72. *The Archduchess Isabella to the Abbot of Clermaretz. Brussels, 31 March 1628.*
(Ibid).

A l'abbé de Clermaretz. Isabel. Révérend père en Dieu, cher et bien amé. Dom Paul Raget, docteur en theologie et abbé du monastere de Nostre Dame de Dublin en Hibernie, et vicaire général de l'ordre de Cisteaux es pays d'Hibernie et autres provinces septentrionales, nous ayant représenté qu'il seroit intentionné de retourner en bref vers le dit royaume pour y continuer à travailler à la conversion des desvoyez de la foy, et à la confirmation des Catholicques, comme il a fait longuement du passé avecq beaucoup de peines et tribulations, et qu'a cest effect il n'est attendant qu' après quelque bonne occasion pour se mettre en chemin, vous avons bien voulu faire la

¹But see date of next document, 31 March 1628.

présente pour vous dire qu'aurons pour agréable que cependant vous le veuillez recevoir chez vous, et luy faire tout bon accueil selon qu'une si pieuse entreprinse mérite, et que de votre charité envers semblables personnages et mesme envers ceulx de votre ordre l'on se peult et doibt promettre. A tant etc. De Bruxelles, le dernier de Mars 1628. *Draft.*

73. *Petition of James Bathe to the Archduchess Isabella.* 14 Aug. 1628.
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2024*).

A su Alteza serenissima. Jacques Bathe suplica a vuestra Alteza serenissima, por l'amor de Dios y por el tiempo que ha servido a su Alteza, que se le otorga una patente para que pueda retirarse a Duren cerça de Juilliers, sin ningun impedimento, por no poder retirarse en su tierra por la heresia que corre al presente en ellas partes; y tendrá muchissimas obligacion de rogar a Dios por la larga vida y prosperidad de su Alteza serenissima.

In dorso. Serenissima Señora. Jacques Bathe, hermite de Erlandez eta. A 14 de Agosto 1628. S. la Faille.

74. *Licence of the Archduchess Isabella to James Bathe.* *Brussels,* 21 Aug. 1628.
(*Ibid.*).

Ysabel. Comme nous avons permis et permettons par ceste à Jacques Bathe Irlandois, hermite, de se pouvoir retirer a Duren pour y vivre suyvant les instituts de sa profession, nous ordonnons à tous, lieutenans, gouverneurs, maistres de camp, capitaines, et gens de garde de sa Maisté, et à tous autres ses justiciers, officiers, et subjectz, que ce regardera de laisser le dit Bath librement et paisiblement passer et iouyr de la retraicte du dit lieu, sans luy faire ou donner, ny souffrir estre fait ou donné, trouble ou empeschement, avec toute ayde et assistance requise. Faict à Bruxelles, le 21 d'Aoust 1628.

75. *Fray Antonio Yan to Fr Maestro fray Bartolome de los Rios. 18 Aug. 1628.*
(Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2024).

Mi padre maestro fray Bartolome de los Rios.

Gratia Christi etc. Abrá 12 dias que escreví a usted en rasón de los negocios que me tiene encomendados, y fuera desta tengo escrita otra a usted acerca de lo mismo, que aora quiero repetir porque lo desseo muchissimo. El Pe maestro fray Patricio de los Angeles, aunque es de nación irlandes, estudió en la provincia de Portugal, y en el trato y aficion no se diferencia de los Espanoles; y lo principal, es persona de todas las buenas partes y meritos que se refiere en el memorial que será con este, de todos los quales yo puedo hazer fe por las buenas relaciones que he tenido, y porque le ha tratado un año en Roma, adonde a el presente está. Pretende un obispado en su tierra, cosa de que tiene grandissima necessidad la religion para su mayor propagación en aquellas partes, y para su mayor reputación, pues todas las demás religiones que allí ay tienen obispos, y solos nosotròs no los tenemos. Para esta pretención será de grandissima importancia que su Alteza serenissima escriba dos cartas, una a su Santidad y otra al señor cardenal Ludovisio, que es protector de la nación irlandeza, y el todo en estas materias despues de su Santidad. Supplico pues a usted, por el bien de nuestra religion de que usted es tan seloso, por los meritos del Pe maestro que son como usted verá por la memoria, y por la merced que a mi usted me hase, solicite dichas cartas, y procure que vengan como de su mano, y con la brevedad y seguridad possible, que será para mi singularissimo favor, fuera del premio que usted tendrá para con Dios. Quedo muy confiado de que he de alcansar este favor, y assí no me canso ni canso más a usted, a quien Dios me guarde como desseo. Agosto, 18 de 1628. Fray Antonio Yan.

76. *Memorial on the merits of Fr Patrick de los Angeles. Undated.*¹
(Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2024).

Memoria de los meritos del Pe maestro fr Patricio de los

¹Probably drawn up at the same-time as the preceding document.

Angeles, y de las raçones que ay paraque su Santidad le honre con un obispado en Irlanda su patria.

En la ciudad de Guaterforte en Irlanda ha más de cincuenta años que no ha avido obispo Catolico, con aver sido siempre constante en la fe Catholica, y notablemente persuigida de los hereges más que otras ciudades ; agora el clero de la dicha ciudad dessea que sea provido este obispado en el Pe fr Patricio de los Angeles, natural de la misma ciudad, y doctor en theologia de la orden de S. Augustin, el qual estudió y tomó el havito en España, y trabajo muchos años en Irlanda en la conversion de las almas, con gran fruto y reducion de muchos hereges al gremio de nuestra santa madre la Iglesia Romana. Huvo muchos cargos en su orden, y dió muy buena satisfacion de su zelo y prudenzia dos vezès que le embió la dicha orden a la curia Romana. Es persona de vido inculpable, y muy exemplar, y aparentado con los más nobles de la dicha ciudad. Que se sirva, por tanto, su Alteça serenissima de mandar una carta encarecida en su favor al Papa, y otra al cardenal Ludovisio, que es protector de Irlanda etc.

A este ton se pueda hazer memoriale a su Alteça serenissima, procurando las dichas cartas con la major brevidad possible, y con mucho secreto, y encaminando las a Roma por via del señor Vives, con una cubierta al Pe maestro fr Pedro de Santa Maria, regente en el convento de S. Augustin en Roma.

77. *The Archduchess Isabella to Cardinal Ludovisi. Brussels, 27 Sept. 1628.*
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2024*).

Au Cardinal Ludovisio par ordre de son altesse.

Mon bon cousin. Je suis informée de si bonne part de la doctrine, vie exemplaire, et zele du père frère Patrice de los Angeles, docteur en la sainte théologie, que pour ce respect je suis occasionnée de vous recommander particulièrement sa personne et son accroissement. Et comme l'on m'a représenté que ceux de la ville de Guaterford en Irlande sont desireux de l'avoir comme évesque, pour en estre natif et appartenir aux plus nobles familles d'icelle ville, oultre ce qu'il a grandement travaillé pour la conversion des ames, je ne puis que je ne joinde ma réquisition à leurs prières en vous priant très affectueusement de luy départir les effectz de votre autorité et protection vers sa

sainteté en cest' affaire, dont je vous scauray très bon gré soubz espoir qu'il reussira à la plus grande gloire de Dieu et augmentation de notre sainte religion au dit Irlande ; et sur ce je prie sa divine Majesté de vous conserver, mon bon cousin, en parfaite santé à longues années. A Bruxelles, le 27 7bre 1628. *Draft.*

78. *Licence to the Irish Franciscans at Louvain to convey fish for Lent. Undated.*¹
(*Papiers d'État et de l'Audience, carton 2029*).

Serenissima Señora. Los frayles recolectos Franciscos del seminario de San Antonio de Padua de la Universidad de Lovayna diçen que los capitanes de su naçion que están en Sant Flite les han dado de lymosna para este adviento dos vasos de pescado salado, por lo qual y por no tener otro remedio ni proviçion ninguna, supplican humilmente a vuestra Alteza serenissima sea servida de mandar que se les dé orden en forma ordinaria para poder llevarlos sin distorbo al dicho su convento de Lovayna. En lo qual recibirán mucha merçed y lymosna de vuestra Alteza serenissima.

Serenissima señora. Los frayles recolectos Franciscos de Irlanda.

With the preceding :

Francis Verreyken to the Archduchess Isabella.

Madame. Les pères recollectz yrlandois de l'ordre de St François en la ville de Louvain m'ont requis de présenter à vostre Altesse de leur part le mémorial cy-joint, par le quel ilz supplient vostre Altesse de leur donner permission qu'ilz puissent faire transporter doiz Sant Vliet en leur couvent au dit Louvain deux tonneaux de poisson salé dont les capitaines de leur nation qui sont à Sant Vliet leur veulent faire aulmosne. Et croyant que vostre Altesse s'inclinera a leur faire ceste grace, dont ilz m'ont dit que parlant hier à vostre Altesse icelle leur a donné l'espoir de l'accorder, j'en ay despesché la permission cy-jointe, avec limitation du terme d'un mois, afin qu'en ce cas vostre Altesse la puisse signer. Fr Verreyken.

In margin, in the hand of Isabella : a sydo byen asy.

¹The licence issued in response to the petition is dated 28 Oct. 1628. (Original in archives, Merchants' Quay, Louvain Papers).

79. *Cardinal Ludovisi to the Archduchess Isabella. Bologna, Jan. 1629.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 466, vol. 28, p. 40).

Serenissima mia signora osservantissima. Rendo humilissime gratie a vostra Altezza serenissima che si compiaccia di comandarmi, e tanto più in opera così lodevole come quella che resta servita d'impormi, di proteggere et aiutare il P. f. Patritio, augustiniano Hibernese, persona di tanto merito, per il vescovato di Vuaterfondia [*sic*]. Però io debbo significare all'Altezza vostra com' ella è stata servita da me, e che il papa nostro Signore ha di già conferita al detto padre la detta chiesa con molta prontezza, e con tanto maggior volontà quanto sapeva che oltre i meriti del soggetto egli faceva cosa grata all' Altezza vostra. Alla quale io intanto humilmente bacio le mani, e la supplico a darne spesso occasione di meritar sua gratia col comandarmi. Di Bologna, a —¹ Gennaio 1629. Di vostra Altezza serenissima [*signed*] humilissimo servitore, il cardinale Ludovisi.

Addressed : Infanta di Fiandra.

80. *The Archduchess Isabella to Cardinal Ludovisi. Brussels, 2 March 1629.*
(*Ibid.* p. 72).

Au Cardinal Ludovisi. Mon bon cousin. Vous m'avez beaucoup obligé de m'advertir par vostre lettre excrete le mois de Janvier passé du bon office qu' à ma recommandation il vous a pleu rendre vers sa Sainteté au père Patrice, augustinien Hybernois. à ce qu'il fut avancé à l'évesché de Waterfondia [*sic*] et du bon succes que s'en est ensuivy, dont je viens à vous remercier très affectueusement, et vous assurer que je voudrais en revanche avoir le moyen de vous tesmoigner combien j'estime ceste faveur, et beaucoup d'aultres dont je vous suis encore redevable. Et sur ceste assurance je prie le Créateur de vous conserver, mon bon cousin, en parfait santé à longues années. A Brus. le 2 de Mars 1629. *Draft.*

¹*Sic.*

81. *Fr Roche de Cruce, O.P., to Cardinal Barberini. Louvain, 26 April 1629.*
(Vatican, Barberini Latin 4994, f. 62).

Illustrissime ac reverendissime domine. Cum per litteras patris Oliveri de Burgo intellexissem illustrissimam vestram dominationem sollicitam esse de me, ac diligenter de meis meritis inquisivisse ut tanquam praesul ecclesiae Kildariensi praeponar, contineri ab admiratione non potui considerando illustrissimum virum cujus sollicitudo et cura ad universalis Dei ecclesiae regimen in primis requiritur, ad me tam parvum despectumque homunculum a tam magnis ac necessariis suis occupationibus divertere, idque ut Kildariensis ecclesiae antiquissimae ac nobilissimae in Hybernia dignitate decorarer; quem quidem honorem nunquam me assequi putavi, tum quod eadem ecclesia pro aliis pluribus benemeritis Hybernis postulabatur, tum etiam quod ego in me nulla tantae dignitati correspondentia merita cognoscebam; sed quo minora sunt illa, tanto magis efferenda laudibus est pastoralis vigilantia illa respicientis, eademque quantumcumque minima ad majora quam ipsa requirunt proemia attolentis; et licet ego vires meas cum tali dignitate ac tanto onere metiens deberem (ut videtur) illam dignitatem potius recusare quam acceptare, nihilominus tamen, considerans quod a vobis qui ecclesiam Dei supremum gubernaculum geritis, ac proinde ad illius regimen ampliori abundatis gratia, hoc onus mihi, me nesciente, sit impositum, non recuso, si sum populo Dei necessarius, pro eis subire labores, et imposito mihi a Christi Vicario et vobis iugo collum subjicio, sciens quod quamvis ipse ex me nihil sim, tamen qui ex lapidibus potest resuscitare filios Abrahae, potest et mihi, licet indigno vineae suae operario, ab ecclesia ad eam colendam misso, omnia necessaria praestolare quae ad obtinendum aeternae beatitudinis denarium requiruntur, ut ita docendo et praedicando dignam fidei servo mercedem accipiam, vel per compendium martyrii ad expectatam coronam martyrii percipiendam citius transmitter, quorum utrumque sicut maximum est quod in hoc mundo deprehendamus, ita maximas agere gratias his qui nobis occasionem praebent huiusmodi praemia consequendi, nostris id non exigentibus meritis. Et propterea ego immensas reddo gratias illustrissimae dominationi vestrae pro cura et sollicitudine sua de nostro ordine Praedicatorum, et pro concessa mihi quamvis immerito dignitate, ac denique pro data occasione

tam grandia praemia consequendi, pro quibus omnibus infinitas ago gratias, et me ad omne . . . latum¹ obsequium illustrissimae vestrae dominationi devinctum agnosco, rogans Omnipotentem ut vos diu incolumem ad felicem ecclesiae gubernationem praeservet. Illustrissimae vestrae dominationis adiectissimus, fr Rochus de Cruce. Lovanii, in collegio Sti Joannis Baptistae fratrum Praedicatorum Hybernorum, 26 Aprilis anno domini 1629.

82. *A Grant by the Archduchess Isabella to Patrick Comerford, Bhp. of Waterford. Brussels, July 1629.*
(*Consultes du Conseil des Finances, reg. 846, p. 57*).

Bruxelles, le vi de Juillet 1629. A rapporter à son Altesse sérénissime. Que frère Patrice de los Angelos de l'ordre de S. Augustin et consacré évesque de Quaterforte en Yrlande remonstre que doiz sa jeunesse il a esté alimenté aux collèges et couvents d'Espagne, et esleu pour ledit evesché a l' instance de vostre Altesse, et estant prest pour partir vers son église, se trouve tellement desnué de moyens qu'il n'a de quoy s' entretenir, ny pour faire son voyage, ny pour s'accoustrer, suppliant partant que vostre Altesse soit servie luy accorder le secours nécessaire pour telle entreprinse.

In margin : Ceste requeste a esté remise par vostre Altesse a ceulx des finances, ausquels semble (à très humble correction) qu'icelle pourroit estre conseillée d'accorder au suppliant a l'effect icy requiz, à scavoir aux ungs la somme de cent cinquante florins, et aulx aultres deux cens florins une fois, remercians néantmoins le tout au bon plaisir de vostre Altesse.

In the hand of Isabella : Por ser para una obra de tanto servicio de nuestro Señor no se podra escusar de dalle quatro cyentos florenes, pues a menester para bestyrse y su byaje.

Ainsy faict et advisé (à très humble correction de vostre Altesse serenissime a Bruxelles, au bureau desdites finances, le 4 de Juillet 1629. C. D'Ongnyes. Jokin Schots. Van den Wouwere. V. Male.

¹First part of word frayed away.

83. *Fr Benedict Lessine to Fr Hugh Ward, O.F.M. Andenne, 23 Aug. 1629.*
(*St. Isidore's, Rome, Miscellaneous Papers*).

Pax Christi. Rde in Christo Pater. Cum duo ex vestris nuper ad nostrum monasterium Sti Huberti peregrinationem instituissent, unus eorum rogaverat quatenus ab aliquo e nostris vitas quorundam sanctorum ex codice ms transcribi curarem. Copiam ergo ex eodem ms intitulo *Vitae Sanctorum* fideliter et ad verbum exscriptam ab uno ex praefatis transmittito. Aequi bonique consulat V.R., et Deum, si placet, per se et per suos pro bono religionis nostrae deprecetur, qui paternitatem suam servet et solvet. In monasterio Andaino, 10 calendarum 7bris 1629. V.R. servus in Christo, f. Benedictus Lessine, S. Cadrois abbas.

Endorsed by Fr Hugh Ward: Vitae Sanctorum Fursei, Brigidae, et Kadroe abbatis, cum fragmento vitae Si Patricii, ex monasterio Benedictinorum reformatorum Sti Huberti.

84. *A Decree of Propaganda concerning the mission to Scotland. 6 Nov. 1629.*
(*Merchants' Quay, Louvain Papers*).

Decretum sacrae congregationis de propaganda fide habita die sexto Novembris 1629.

Referente illustrissimo domino cardinali Bentovolio litteras Nuncii Belgii, una cum relationibus et petitionibus patris Cornelii Vardei missionarii ad Montana Scotiae.

Sacra congregatio, quoad relationes, primo mandavit scribi Nuncio ut contenta in eis certificari curet, nam hic a quibusdam Scotis in dubium revocantur, et attestaciones a dicto patre missae non sufficiunt, quia sunt generales, et unus ex subscriptis cuidam Scoto, eum increpanti de testimonio dato, respondit se in gratiam patrum id fecisse.

2°. Quoad petitiones, dixit in quibusdam earum esse contradictiones, et praesertim circa praefectum missionis, nam in una volunt patrem Macdonnell, et in alia provincialem Hiberniae viciniorem, nec significant quis sit provincialis vicinior. Praeterea petitio poenitentiarii quem fieri petunt ad Purgatorium Sti Patricii non esse ad propositum missionis ad Montana Scotiae; et similiter illa ut soli missionarii in conventu de Bun-

margy possint manere missioni, importuna existit, nam missionarii solum ibi esse possunt alternatim ad se refocillandum a laboribus, et non semper, neque omnes. Illa denique de alumni Scotomontani alimentis et viatico habet difficultates, nam sacrae congregationi significatum est quod quidem comes alimenta solvit et viaticum etiam dabit.

3°. Quoad facultates, sacra congregatio mandavit reassumi concessas anno 1626 referente reverendissimo Santacrucio, illasque repeti una cum illis quas de novo petunt. Et quoad illam dispensandi in impedimentis matrimonialibus jure divino non prohibitis, jussit eam iterum proponi coram Sanctissimo.

4to. Quoad provisiones decursas non solutas, sacra congregatio mandavit illas persolvi, non obstante quod relationes singulorum annorum non fuerint transmissae, aut Romam non pervenerunt.

5to. De provisionis parte a syndico retenta, illustrissimi patres conquesti sunt, et mandarunt novum syndicum deputari.
Copy, in the hand of Fr Hugh Ward.

Endorsed : Decreta s. congregationis de missione Scotica.

85. *Observations of Lord Falkland concerning the trial of Edmond Dungan, Bhp. of Down and Connor.*¹ Dublin, 20 Dec. 1627.
(S.P.I., Record Office, London, vol. CCXLV, no 880¹).

Observations and memorandums.

Imprimis. It is to be noted that Mulvany was reconciled by Thomas Strong.

Item he confesseth that Father Strong absolved and reconciled him when he confest him. And yet denies that he confessed the accusation of the Russells, Dr Donnogan, Mr Ley, to have been a false accusation without which confession Father Strong could not have absolved him, by the rules of their religion being false, especially knowing that Mulvany had made the accusation, for that was the reason caused the friers to seeke to rejoin him, having never attempted it before from the first time of his conversion from them. Wherefore it must be concluded that the accusation is true, however retracted. For this I argue, false

¹A digest of some of the papers concerning Dr Donegan's arrest is contained in *Calendar of State Papers Ireland 1625-32*.

accusation is a most grievous sinne, and cannot be forgiven unlesse confest, by the tenet of that church.

But Mulvany never confest that accusation as a sinne, and yet confest and was absolved. Ergo that accusation was true, and therefore no sinne to be either confest or forgiven.

Item, Mr Ley having confessed many circumstances of the accusations, and especially of the letters, hanged himself on the 27 November 1627 at night, being Tuesday, having many times distractedly talked of those letters two dayes before that violence done upon himself.

Item, Dr Donnogan shunnes and will by no meanes appeare before me the Ld Deputie. Notwithstanding himself hath confessed that he had been advised thereunto by manie several persons, with assurance he can runne no peril for his profession if he be free from treason.

Item, all the popish clergie are in great perplexity for this discovery, and great consultations are held, wherein it is much debated whether Dr Dunnogan shall be produced to his justification or not. But I doe never expect it, unless they can fortifie him with Mulvanies resolution to maintain the falsehood of his denialls in torture as he hath done upon the rack, etc.

And now lastly this discovery of Mulvany proves all, though retracted, and is without peradventure as certainly true as it is made difficult to be disowned, if not impossible ; which makes the danger to his majestie and his kingdomes the greater, and the more certaine to be avoided, unless some alteration of hand be in time held towards those seducers of his majesties people.

I meane the traitorous locusts of Rome, by name the Jesuites and Franciscan friers, if not all the friers, none being tolerable unless such secular priest for whose loyaltie and forthcoming good securitie might be given, amongst whome some good subjects may be found. But the banishment of the rest is of necessitie to be speedie ; it may be done safely, and would not be unacceptable to all the moderate papists of the kingdome, who are wearie to be robbed, insulted over, and dailie endangered by them and their practises, as they are. I this I speake but what I know to be true, and happie will it be for this kingdome if his majestie will vouchsafe to beleieve me and put this my advice in execution in time. From Dublin Castle this 20th Decem. 1627. [*Signed*] Falkland.

86. *Some further Observations on the same Case. Undated.*¹
(*Ibid.* vol. CCLXVIII, pp. 73-74).

In Aprill last the Lord Deputie sent divers advertisements etc. In August last one Mulvany then a student in the colledge neere Dublin, and formerlie a popish priest, gave a particular information to the Lord Deputie whereby he discovered what the practises had been three years before to winne the affections of the people of Tyrone, mentions divers persons and passages of good consideration, expressing that Tyrone's agent, once his father's secretarie, then a priest, having past through the kingdome and sounded all the affecons, under colour of his priesthood, he found the nobilitie, gentry, and comons soe generally discontented as that they all conceived that if Tyrone should safelie land with 1,000 men, he would be able to raise more forces than ever his father had done. All of them (except those of the English Pale) being inclinable to assist Tyrone not only in respect of their religion, but the oppressions they sustained by the Court of Wardes, by licences for Alehouses of aquavita, ploughmonies, taking awaie their lands for Plantations, the English and Scotch so far encroaching upon them as they feared they should in the end be thrust out of all.

And though this informer did within a moneth after retract all whatsoever he had informed (having been reduced to the Roman Church by Father Strong, superior of the Franciscans in Dublin) and then pretended that what he had said was onely out of hope to gett libertie, the better to steale awaie, and was indeed got as farre as Waterford, yett upon severall examinations taken of him after he was under guard, though he persisted in his denials he nevertheless in manie particulars contradicted himselfe. And divers of the persons by him named being apprehended upon their examinations most of the circumstances by him mentioned, as the writing and sending of letteres by and to such person and persons, the coming of such a person into Ireland at such a time, and knowne to be an agent of Tyrone's, and all confest, though nothing of the substance be acknowledged by him. But the Lord Deputie comparing the contradictions of the one and the confessions of the others with the rumours, informations, and suspicions he met withall about that time, he concludes there was certainly some practice in hand against the peace of the state.

¹Probably towards the end of 1627.

And as second principall remedie he propounds the advice of a Romish prieste in many particulars considerable but especially in this, that all the regulars, that is Jesuitts, Franciscans, Dominicans, & etc. should be banished by proclamation, to be duely executed, and they be not permitted longer to have any societies there, but the secular priests to be conuined at. And this is now thought to be a present and sure remedie against the seducing of the people, and the opportunity lost will not easily be recovered. For there is at present a great ffaction and difference between the regulars and seculars. The regulars are knowne to be the men of most unquiett spiritt, and least beloved except by malcontents. The seculars and those that adhere to them are generally well affected to the peace of the state, though they differ in religion.

87. *Lord Falkland to Viscount Conway.* 15 May 1628.
(S.P.I., *Record Office, London*, vol. CCXLVI, no 58).

May it please your lordship to receive in this my humble thanckes for the favor of your poste lettre of the 18 of the last monthe arrived her by the 10 of this. Therein you are pleased to imparte unto me sum of the present passadges of theis tymes, which doe not onely give us lighte to discerne our present condition much the better, but withall much comfortable hope to enjoye this yeare the benefyth of an undisturbed pace at home whielst the ffractions growing amongst our enemyes before in conjunctions ageynst are like to turn the violence of that furry threatened us one upon another. God continue them longe at this oddest amongst themselves, at least untill yt shall please Hym better to strengthen us for our defences ageynst them whenever they shall resume their former mallices then at present we are.

Ffor our partes in Ireland we abound in wantes and calamities of all sortes, noe ffortifications in state of defence, noe armes, noe munitions, monnye, and infinite mortallity of catle and dearthe of corne presently susteyned, famine and pestilence threatened to ensiew yf God of His great mercy do not mervuylously divert them, or his majesty by his gracious and royall providence causing us to be tymely supplied out of England (which now happily aboundes) they be not presented. Ffor the pacifying the wrathe devyne and obteyning mercy there we

have ordeyned a faste for one daye in a week, to be continued for two monthes. Ffor obteyning his majesty's gracious consideration we have qualified Sr Roger Jones our agent to solicit for us, and beseech your lordship that he be fayrely hearde, and soe believed that we may find the effectes in his prevayling.

It is vearly good and acceptable news to understand of the good agreement betwixt his majesty and his parlement, being in many respects of exceeding consequences both at home and abroade. And it is true that a good conclusion will make a tardye amendes (as your lordship sayeth) for many neglectes, which is a mayne argument to perswade patience in all them who are to attend them upon despatches.

But for the business of the booke I sent your lordship yt was soe manifest that the state here did suffer soe much by the delay of the tryall of the men longe in dureance upon Mulvany his accusations, espetially since the apprehension of Dr Donnegan, titularly Bishop of Down, that it was resolved by good advise yt ought not be exposed longer to censure in attendance of directions out of England, which we found so slowe in coming, for scandall was heald better to be avoyded then laboured to be wiped out when yt was incurred. And thereuppon it was ordered, by the advise of most of the judges, in whose opinions there appeared plentifull evidence for it, that indightmentes should be preferred against the Dr. and the two Russells brothers. The hurry hath appeared, and tomorrow is the day appointed for that purpose in the Kinge's Bench. What the event proves your lordship shall understand with the first opportunity; by this, if the wynd continue contrarye wheare it is untyll to morrow be paste; if not, yett immediately after you shal be advertised.

That Mr Hadson had not an accompte in the business conteyned in the letters whereof your lordship sent me a copy endorsed in your laste, happned through a misprision; yet had my Lord of Corke order to carry over what was therein directed to be required of him. And now is sent Mr Hudson what was soe directed. I make bould to send it to your lordship with this, because you are pleased to call upon me for yt. not doubting but they will be there tyme enough (considering their little valliew) to serve any turne for which they were effected. I presume uppon your lordship's favor to have them to be delivered wheare they should be, and to be soe well excused for the hiettherto omission, that noe blame may reflect therefore

uppon your lordship's most humble servant, Falkland. Dublyn Castle, 15th May 1628.

Endorsed : May 14th 1628. Lord Deputie to the Lord Viscount Conway.

88. *Lord Falkland to Viscount Conway. Dublin, 19 May 1628. (Ibid. no. 59).*

May it please your lordship. This day Dr Donnagan, titulary Bishop of Downen, with the Russells accused by Mulvany, weare brought into the King's Bench barr and arrayned. The two laymen put themselves readyly uppon the country for their tryall, pleadeing not guilty. Onely they desired they might have noe jury to be sumoned owt of that barony in the county of Downen which is inhabited by the Scotchmen by sum of whome being of the grand jury their indightment was found. Belike they suppose they have good partyes in other baronyes, which is likewise much doubted; howsoever they are assured to be allowed all their legal challenges, and to receyve a fayre tryall, which quietts them in seemeing.

The bishop pleads likewise not guilty, and att first refused to putt himself uppon the country, desireing to be tryed by the civyle law and to be allowed the priviledge of his titulacon, and insisted much uppon it and earnestly untill our judges tould him our lawes tooke no notice of any such tytles, nor allowed them; that by them he must be tryed whose rules weare in the cases of treason that he who refused to putt himself for his tryall uppon the country was *ipso facto* under the sentence of condemnation and instantly to be executed without any more ceremony or circumstance; upon which he submitted, and the nexte terme they are to receyve their tryalls.

Thus much I thought good to acquaint your lordship withall, and desire you to imparte yt to his majesty and to know his pleasure what shall be donn with the bishop yf he be found guilty; whether executed for example and terror, or reserved for a subject of his royall mercy. This resolution I beseech your lordship may be kept most secrett and be speedely conveyed, as that which cannot brooke delaye, unto your lordship's humble servant, Falkland. Dublin Castle, 19th May 1628.

Endorsed : May 19th 1628. Lord Deputie of Ireland. The titular Bishop of Downe and the Russels have been arrayned, etc.

89. *The King to Lord Deputy Falkland. Westminster, 2 June 1628.*

(*Ibid.* no. 59).

The King to ye Lord Deputy. Right trustie and well beloved cosin and councellor we greete you well. Wee have receaved information by our secretary Conwey and by your letters to ourselfe of your care and indeavours in our important affaires in that our kingdome and particularly in a principall pointe tending to the fundamentall groundes of government religion and allegiance of our people there. We doe take thankfull knowledge of your watchfulness and providence in them both and esteeme your service accordingly. And concerning your despatch in December last which brought with it a booke of examynations and your collections and advises thereuppon. We have had deliberation with our Councell as well upon that despatch as such others as have since come from you upon that subiect. I all which we have taken a resolution, and though the retourne of the same unto you bee for some respectes deferred, yet it shall bee sent to you in due time. And for your letter of the 19th of the last month wherein after an accompt of the proceedings against Doctor Donnagan titular Bp of Downe you require our directions how you shall proceede with him in case he bee convicted. Wee willingly express ourself to you in that pointe. That if he shal bee convicted for treason or practise against our State, or the peace or suertye of our kingdome, we doe like well that for justice in that case and terror to others the laws be executed, which we recommend to you. Dated at Westminster, 2 Junii 1628.

90. *Lord Deputy Falkland to Viscount Conway. Dublin, 3 July 1628.*

(*Ibid.* vol. CCXLVII, no. 2).

My veary good Lord. The enclosed is a lettere yesterday receyved out of Mounster. By yt and what I sent you in the laste packett out of the Northe your lordship may well perceive what is frequent and possible by consent. If it be well considered, happely it may appeare dangerous to be permitted, and the more that since the agent's retorne there have been two articles published in one whereof marshall comissioners are

silenced and in the other a generall pardon promised to ensiew the parloment ; which togeather doe begett confidence in such rebells as are abroad allready, and give encouradgement to others yll affected to goe out, and that under a double hope, the first of presumption not to be so soudeynely attempted to be suppressed, the second assurance to find sanctuary under the protection of that pardon.

Since the death of Sir William Wyndesor I am informed diverse in the North are started out in severall small partyes, not without lilelyhood of correspondencye heald one with another, which makes it appeare of what consequence the reputation of one may be to keep multitudes in awe, since his absence is taken for an opportunity to doe mischief with impunity. By the sayed article we are directed not to attempt the suppression of them any way but by the course of common lawe untill they be growen into a heade, and yett it is not determined what numbers they must amounte unto before they be accompted a heade fytt for the marshall commissioners to be authorised to suppress them ; nor otherwise what power heare shall resolve them to be a head to be soe attempted before further order from England. My Lo. of Gormanston affirmed att the Councell Table not under a 100, and then but 200 to be employed to cutt them off ; when yt is certain that every visible 100 will have their invisible 1000 depending uppon their motion and success. I doe beseech your lordship to procure a clarification of that scruple and to declare his majesty's pleasure, wheather it shal be those lords of the Pale or his deputy who shal be the power to resolve that primate, viz. what shall be a head and what number of souldiers and when to be employed against them to cutt them of.

Heatherunto I have well understood how to keepe rebellions from groweth, with little cost, and without clamour, in that course which I am confident future tymes will applaude, but since theise tymes approves it not, I am well contented to declyne my owen wayes, and altogeather to depend uppon directions from thence, alwayes provided that then I be made answerable for noe yll event that ensiewes, unless it proceed from any disobedience to these directions ; for rebellions are grateful to souldiers, when their comaunders shall not be soe much as necessary to the course of them.

I humbly thanke your lordship for the speedy despatch which you did procure me toucheing the bishop Donegan. He with

the two Russells weare yesterday brought unto their publique tryall, but they peremptorily challenged all the jury excepting two, whom his majesty's attorney challenged. There is now much difficulty to get the bishop to live untill his tryall. Their carriadges doeth much prejudice them in all men's opinion of our religion; but since the heads of their religion have made martyrs of Clement, Garnett, and Ravullinct, I know not whom they will confess to be traytors, espetially since they esteeme their bishops to be the Lord's anointed, and their priests noe subjects to kings. Which makes it very considerable to permitt their numbers to multiply as they are increased heare. I have often represented the excessive groweth of them and their party in this land, with their presumption in this city, and my opinion of the danger thereof, and as often have desired order concerning them, for which yur lordship must be my witness, yf ever there shall be cause for me to appeale unto your testimony, which can well justifie what in tha particular hath beene the serious and importunate care of your lordship's humble servant, Falkland. Dublin Castle, 3rd July 1628.

Endorsed : July 3rd 1628. Lord Deputy of Ireland. Sending enclosed an advertysment from Sir Richard Aldworth of great assemblies of papistes, &c.

91. *The Sentence pronounced against Patrick Mulvaney, 1629.*
(*Ibid.* vol. CCL, p. 1596).

Memorandum. Adjudged that Patrick Mulvaney late of Saule in the county of Downe nowe prisoner in his majesty's Castle of Dublin being by direction from the Lords Justices and Councell of his majestyes highe courte of Castle Chamber Dublin examined by Mr Attorney generall touching certaine highe and exorbitant offences by him comitted in scandalising in a very highe degree most of the nobilitie and gentrie of the kingdome of Ireland, and in falsely and most malitiously accusinge Edmund Donnegan, Patrick Russell, and Edmund McLea, of highe treason, upon which most malitiose accusation the said Edmond Donnegan, Patrick Russell, Richard Russell, and Edmond McLea were all apprehended and comitted prisoners to his majesty's Castle of Dublin, were indicted of highe treason, and the said Edmond Donnegan and Edmond McLea ended their dayes in prison, the said Patrick Russell and Richard

Russell after long durance were arrayned, tried and acquitted by a jury of the county of Downe aforesaid.

Now the said Mulvanny (upon his examinations which were this day read in courte) haveing freelie and voluntarilie confessed the same his accusation to have proceeded of his owne meere malice and revengefull spirite (by the instigation of the devill) against the said Edmond Donnegan, Patrick Russell, Richard Russell, and Edmond McLea, Mr Attorney generall therefore on his majestie's behalfe humbly besought the courte to proceede unto a censure *oretenus* against the said Mulvanny whoe was present in courte; whereupon the courte this day ordered, adjudged, censured, and decreede that the said Patrick Mulvanny shall pay unto his majesty by way of fine for his said offences the sume of one hundred poundes sterl., and shall be set on the pillory of Dublin upon a market day this tearme with a paper on his head briefly declaringe his offences, and there shall have one of his eares cut off; and thence shall be carried to the fouer courts sittinge the judges of the same, and at the barre of every courte shall upon his knees acknowledge his offences, and being carried from the said courtes shal be whipt through the city of Dublin two severall market dayes this tearme. And that the said Patrick Mulvanny shall alsoe the next Easter tearme bee set againe on the pillory of Dublin with the like paper on his head (as aforesaid) shall have then his other ear cut off, and be carried thence to the said ffouer courtes with the said paper on his head, and shall againe at the barre of every courte (sittinge the judges of the same) acknowledge his offences upon his knees and shall thence be carried and be whipt through the citty of Dublin two severall market days more in the Easter tearme. And shal be imprisoned during his life.

Given at his majesty's highe courte of Castle Chamber the ffifth day of February in the ffifth yeere of the reigne of our soveraigne lord Charles by the grace of God kinge of England, Scotland, Ffrance, and Ireland, defender of the faythe, etc. Anno domini 1629. Copia vera.

92. *The Nuncio at Brussels to Fr Francis Matthews, O.F.M. Brussels, 18 Feb. 1630.*
(*Merchants' Quay, Lowvain Papers*).

Admodum reverende pater. Scripturas ad nos missas circa collegium Hibernorum vidimus; ex quibus patet onus impositum

esse guardiano pro tempore esistenti in collegio Sancti Antonii, ut idem guardianus praeesse possit dicto Hibernorum collegio. Te itaque monitum volumus ut ordinationibus sacrae congregationis te conformare velis, commendantes charitati tuae, vigilantiae, et amori, quantum possumus, ut diligenter dicto collegio invigiles. Vale, Bruxellae, xii kalendas Martii MDCXXX. F. Archiepiscopus Compsanus. P. Francisco Matthaeo.

Admodum reverendo patri Francisco Matthaeo in collegio Hibernorum Sancti Antonii guardiano, Lovanium.

93. *The Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell to the Pope (1630?).*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 294, f. 1).

Beatissime Pater. Dicitur aliquos informavisse Beatitudinem vestram qualiter minime expediat promovere quenquam ad episcopale munus in regno Hiberniae ad instantiam comitum Tyroniae et Tyrconalliae, idque ad excusandas, ut aiunt, persecutiones, quae multum augerentur contra Catholicos et personas taliter promotas, ut in nupera persecutione reverendissimi episcopi Dunensis videri est. Verum haec informatio, ut quippe minus sincera, et bono provinciae Ultoniae perniciosa, nihili facienda est; autores enim ejus omnem captant ansam ut afflictas huic provinciae dictisque comitibus perneciem creant, eosque qualicumque illa consolatione, qua hucusque s. Sedes illos affecit, promovendo eorum intercessione ad episcopatus suae provinciae, totis viribus, per fas et nefas, privare nituntur, ut vel ita ipsos, eorumque provinciam Ultoniam, quae praecipua est totius regni, pessum dent, ecclesiisque provinciae ex sanguine et factione sua praelatos praeficient. Quod ne gratis dictum videatur, 1^o patet clare id quod referunt de reverendissimo Dunensi merum esse figmentum; non enim propter dictos comites incepit ejus persecutio, sed prout sequitur.¹ In Dunensis dioecesi est abbatia quaedam, super quam obtinuit quidem sacerdos bullam pontificiam. Episcopus, ejecto juridice altero presbytero qui dictae abbatae curam agebat, posuit in possessione habentem collationem pontificiam; alter, aegre ferens se cura privari, desperatione affectus, proregem adivit, fidemque negans, episcopum populi defectionem seu rebellionem meditari affirmat; quo audito, prorex publice inhibuit ne ullus

¹See nos 85-91 supra.

episcopum domi reciperet. Episcopus se ipsum, nihil hujusmodi consciunt, purgaturus offerens, captus est; cujus piaculi poenitudine postea ductus et ipse accusator, haeresi abrenuntiata, accusationem suam falsam esse, solaque e malitia et ira profectam coram prorege et toto senatu palam attestatus, et perfidiam suam detestatus est, nec tormentis ullis aut eculeis quibus gravissime torquebatur, adduci poterat ut accusationem denuo comprobaret; tandem episcopi's, squallore et inedia, in vinculis diem suum obiit¹; et haec tota causa et series persecutionis dicti reverendissimi episcopi.

2^o. Patet et ipsa experientia informationes contra praefatos dominos comites merae malitiae et odio inniti, et non veritati. Archiepiscopus enim Dubliniensis, moderni archiepiscopi praedecessor, suffragio excellentissimi domini comitis Tyroniae ad episcopatum fuit promotus, novem tamen continuis annis absque ulla persecutionis specialis umbra suo gregi praefuit. Item modernus primas ejus intercessione episcopatum Kilmorensem accepit, quem et rexit quatuor annis ante ejus translationem ad archiepiscopatum Armaçanum; ambo hi affinitate ipsi comiti conjuncti. Eodem suffragio promoti sunt modernus archiepiscopus Dubliniensis, episcopus Kilmorensis, episcopus Rapotensis, et episcopus Elfinensis in provincia Conaciae, qui tamen ob hujusmodi suspicionem nullas passi sunt persecutiones. Quare supplicatur humillime Beatitudini vestrae quatenus; non auditis sinistris quorundam provinciae Ultoniae et dictorum comitum rebus obvelificantium informationibus, eosdem dominos comites eadem qua hactenus consolatione de benignitate apostolica afficere.

94. *Report on the Irish Pastoral College at Louvain: 21 April 1631.*
(*Merchants' Quay, Louvain Papers*).

In Dei nomine amen. Anno 1629 13 kalendas Octobris ex provisione illustrissimi ac reverendissimi domini, domini Fabii archiepiscopi Compsani et apostolicae sedis nuncii in Belgio, infrascriptus Emerus Matthaeus suscepit primo curam seminarii pastoralis a sacra congregatione de propaganda fide in Universitate Lovaniensi pro regno Hiberniae erecti. Exinde

¹In 1628; the word *ultimum* appears to be understood,

ad diem 24m Junii anni 1630 dedit rationem expensi et accepti, ac suae administrationis in reliquis eodem pertinentibus, coram provisoribus infra nominatis, eorumdemque provisorum et suo chyrographo confirmatam transmisit ad supradictum illustrissimum et reverendissimum dominum. Tunc vero debebat seminarium ex antiquis debitis 888. o. o.

Porro ab illo tempore recepit praefatus Emerus diversis vicibus summas sequentes :

1°. Ab illustrissimo domino nuncio apostolico recepit sexcentos florenos, nimirum trecentos pro ultimo anni 1629, sive pro festo Nativitatis illius anni, et trecentos reliquos pro primo termino anni 1630 ... 600 o o

Ab eodem illustrissimo nuncio trecentos ... 300 o o

2°. Recepit ab illustrissimo domino, domino archiepiscopo Mechliniensi, duabus vicibus ducentos florenos ... 200 o o

3°. Ab eminentissimo cardinale a Balneo recepit ducentos quadraginta florenos ... 240 o o

4°. Ex monte pietatis Bruxellensi recepit octuaginto florenos ... 80 o o¹

5°. A commensalibus ducentos et decem florenos 210 o o²

Summa ergo receptorum a die 24 mensis Junii anni 1630 usque ad diem 21 Aprilis hujus anni fuit mille trecentos triginta florenos : 1330 o o.

Ex hac summa solvit praedictus Emerus antiquis debitoribus centum quinquaginta florenos : 150 o o.

Sic remanent ex antiquis debitis septingenti triginta octo floreni : 738 o o.

Debet vero adhuc seminario dominus Nicolaus Aylmer mille ducentos florenos : 1200 o o.

Item varii commensales qui fuerant in seminario tempore administrationis ejusdem domini Aylmer debent sexcentos florenos : 600 o o.

*Reliquam porro receptorum summam*³ insumpsit supradictus Emerus in alimentum studiosorum et in alias seminarii necessitates, sic quod tempore suae administrationis nulla alia debita contraxerit.

¹Changed to 120.

²Changed to 243.

³The words italicised have been crossed out and in their place is added, in the hand of Father Francis Matthews: *Summa expensorum 1772. 10., nempe 34. 01. 10 asse plusquam recepta, quam summam.*

Alumni qui de facto in seminario existunt sunt sequentes :

Hugo Connaeus. Hic absoluta philosophia, agit jam annum 3m in sacra theologia. Est sacerdos. Nicolaus Frinceus, qui absoluto cursu philosophico agit 1m annum in sacra theologia ; est etiam sacerdos. Gulielmus Hacheran, studet logicae. Dyonisius Broder, studet Logicae. Atqui hi sunt 4or sacrae congregationis alumni.

Ex parte fundatione. Daniel Danielis alitur [*expensis*] eminentissimi Cardinalis a Balneo ; reliquum ipse supplet ; studet logicae. Tullius Connaly, illustrissimi archiepiscopi Mechliniensis alumnus ; absoluta philosophia, agit primum annum in sacra theologia. Est sacerdos. Hugo Gallchurius, item alumnus illustrissimi Mechliniensis ; studet logicae ; est etiam sacerdos. Jacobus Matthaeus fruitur fundatione Clochorensi ; studet in litteris humanioribus.

In quorum omnium et singulorum fidem praesentibus subscripsi in praefato seminario Lovanii, die 21 Aprilis 1631. Emerus Matthaeus, supradicti seminarii praeses.

Praescriptum computum dicti seminarii, ex praescripto constitutionum sacrae congregationis, et jussione illustrissimi ac reverendissimi domini Fabii, archiepiscopi Compsani et apostolicae sedis nuncii in Belgio, coram nobis infrascriptis factum et examinatum, ac cum receptorum notis, et chyrographis collatum, verum esse reperimus, et attestamur per praesentes in ejus rei fidem nostris chyrographis et sigillo firmatas, in collegio S. Antonii de Padua fratrum Minorum Hibernorum strictioris observantiae in Universitate Lovaniensi, die 21 Aprilis anno 1631. fr Franciscus Mathaeus, dicti collegii guardianus. fr Robertus Chamberlinus, s. theologiae lector.

Seal of St Antony's college.

95. *The Bishop of Down and Connor to the cardinals of Propaganda.* 10 May 1631.
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 137, ff. 199-200).

Eminentissimi ac reverendissimi domini. Quanquam hinc ad Urbem litterarum transmissio nunc temporis, bellorum rabie terra marique grassante, sit difficillima, cogor ego tamen nihil intentatum relinquere ut eo saltem quo possum modo ad meum solitum asylum, vestras eminentissimas dominationes, recurram, pro auxilio et tutamine contra imminentem oppressionem. Illustrissimus quidem dominus Hugo Relly, totius Hyberniae

primas, et meus metropolitanus, destinavit (ut ex quibusdam accepi) aut certo brevi destinaturus est ad sanctissimum domini litteras de me querelas, eo quod in quodam rescripto apostolico delegatus sententiam tulerim qua se gravatum existimat. Res hoc sese modo habet. Dominus Edmundus Cardelius, presbyter, impetratas super prioratu Colideorum Ardmachanae ecclesiae vacanti litteras apostolicas mihi exhibuit; quibus ea qua decuit reverentia susceptis, quia neminem videbam se ibidem pro Priore gerentem, litteras ad archiepiscopum, loci utpote ordinarium, scripsi, quibus eum de die, et loco, quibus ad litterarum apostolicarum executionem procedere vellem, certiore redderem; rescripsit ille se non affuturum nisi formaliter citaretur, patente (ut puto) per apparitorem, missa schedula. Tunc ego animadvertens archipraesulem velle se tanquam partem in negotio gerere, eum juridice citavi, certo ad certum locum die, concesso ad comparandum 42 dierum spatio, primis 10 scilicet pro prima, et pro secunda secundis; et reliquis pro 3a et peremptoria citatione diebus assignatis; et ille, accepto assignationis instrumento, rescripsit meam agnoscens jurisdictionem, se die et loco assignatis affuturum. Tunc ego (tum ne quam aut mea ignorantia aut pravo fragilitatis humanae affectu, injuriam in procedendo committerem, cum quia nostra statuta provincialia id ipsum commendabant) litteras dedi ad dominum Patricium Mathaeum bonae memoriae, archipraesulis per Ardmachanam dioecesim tunc vicarium in spiritualibus generalem, virum apprime doctum, longa experientia, et multae in talibus negotiis praxeos, eum obnixè pro nostra antiqua necessitudine obsecrans ut assessorem se mihi exhibere dignaretur, et vir quidem mei amantissimus et ad obsequium mihi praestandum antea paratissimus, meae annuisset petitioni nisi suus metropolitanus (prout ipse Mathaeus suis postea sese excusans litteris mihi significavit) contrarium suasisset. Rationem quaerunt vestrae eminentissimae dominationes? Dicam quod scio, et minus quam censeo, immo sentio. Rescriptorum apostolicorum executio non usque adeo nostro primati est cordi, quin immo penitus penitus exosa videtur; testes sunt non solum quidam quorum bullae illi tanquam delegato exhibitae, perpetuo silentio traditae sunt, sine ullo processu, sed etiam aliquot alii etiam ex Ardmachano capituli gremio, quos post obtentas in suis Rescriptis sententias, etiam possessione firmatas, suis beneficiis aut in solidum aut pro parte pro libitu exiit; quamobrem ipse viderit. Sed nunc ad rem praesentem. Tunc

ego destitutus amici mei consilio et adjutorio, divino tamen fretus, ad meam me subeundam provinciam accinxi, et quos poteram convenire (aliquos enim conveni) legum et canonum peritos consului. Sed ecce superveniunt ab illustrissimo domino litterae quibus inducias petebat, pro ratione allegans sibi in regni partes loco conventui assignato longe dissitas abeundum propter urgentissima negotia fore; et ego certo annuendum judicavi, quia existimavi antistitem regni primum candide procedere. Verum cum ego, die et loco processui indictis, pro tribunali sederem, parti actrici rationem induciarum proposui, ipse eas quantum jus et justitia sinerent concedere paratus; sed actor induciarum rationem gratis allegatam asseruit, probavitque vel ex eo quod illustrissimus non discesserit (quamvis sibi necessario discedendum affirmavit) in remotissimas illas regni partes, sed etiam triduo ante diem examinandae causae indictum accesserit ad locum, non distantem nisi octo miliaribus Hybernici ab oppido in quo negotium erat peragendum, nec triduum postea longius abierit. Tunc ego existimans Illustrissimum aut aliquem ejus nomine futurum, examen causae in horam primam pomeridianam distuli, qua hora veniente rursus pro tribunal sedi. Quid multis? Actore sed nullo oppositore comparante, nullaque induciandi ratione reperta, prioratum vacantem domino Edmundo Cardelio, magnatum testimoniis commendato, juxta tenorem litterarum apostolicarum, adjudicavi; nec me cuiquam injuriam fecisse arbitror, quanquam meus metropolitanus aliter de me sentiat et spargat. Quapropter vestras eminentissimas ac reverendissimas dominationes quam humillime rogo ut pro vestra solita clementia (si viderint me injuste accusari) me defendant et excusent, rei summam sanctissimo patri exprimendo, et meum factum benigne interpretentur eminentissimae dominationes vestrae, quas Deus optimus maximus in utroque homine diu ac foeliciter conservet incolumes. Datum ex loco nostrae mansionis in Hybernia, hac 10 Maii 1631. Eminentissimarum ac reverendissimarum dominationum vestrarum humillimus servus, fr Bonaventura, episcopus Dunensis et Conerensis.

96. *The Archbishop of Armagh and others in favour of Thadaeus Clery.* 4 Sept. 1631.

(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 14, f. 30).

Copia vera trium attestationum illustrissimorum ac reverendissimorum archiepiscopi et episcopi.

Cum animarum salus exposcat ut ecclesia Dei clavum gerentes vineae Christi operarios non tam favoribus quam beneficiis prosequantur, quo et tepidi animum induant, et fervidi justam cernendo retributionem non tepescant, praesentium tenore attestamur harum latorem dominum Thadaeum Clery, sacrae theologiae doctorem, Derensis dioecesis in provincia Ardmachana vicarium generalem laudabiliter ac maxima cum vigilantia exequendo, et cum animarum fructu praedicando, per triennium et amplius gessisse, nosque nihil in eo reprehensione dignum per id tempus aut alias animadvertisse, quinimo eum valde idoneum existimantes cui in ecclesiae sinu, ad ipsius ecclesiae et animarum salutem, omnis favor et gratia etiam a sede apostolica exhibeatur, cui et omnibus christifidelibus plurimum in Domino commendamus et praesentamus. Sub nostro chyrographo et sigillo. Datum loco refugi nostri, die iiii Septembris 1631. Signatum: Hugo, archiepiscopus Ardmachanus, totius Hiberniae primas. Malachias, electus archiepiscopus Tuamensis. fr Rochus Kilderensis.

Collata cum tribus originalibus signatis ut supra, cum eisdem concordat, quod attestor ego infrascriptus notarius apostolicus et regius. Adrianus a Meerbeeck, notarius praesentatus. 1632.

97. *The Bishops of Kilmore and of Down and Connor to the same purpose. 10 Sept. 1631.*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 137, f. 196).

Copia vera duarum attestationum illustrissimorum ac reverendissimorum episcoporum infrascriptorum.

Cum et officii nostri et aequitatis ratio postulet, ut quorum vitam ac conversationem novimus, eorum mores et gesta veraci testimonio declarentur, aequum esse censemus harum latori reverendo et eximio domino Thadeo Clery, Derensis dioecesis presbytero Hiberno, et sacrae theologiae doctori, ad exterarum regiones commigranti, nostrae testimoniales et commendatitias litteras, prout ejus exposcunt merita concedere, quo factis postmodum cognitus, commendaturus primum ignotus, per litteras commendatus agnoscatur. Testamur itaque praedictum dilectum, a puero nobis notum, illustri familia ortum, optimis ac Catholicis parentibus, quorum constantia tanquam aurum in fornace probata sepenumero fuit, e legitimo toro natum, integerrimam, religiosam, et exemplarem vitam in hoc

regno duxisse, et vicarii generalis officium per aliquot annos laudabiliter praedicando, vitia et peccata extirpando, abusus tollendo, clerum et populum reformando et ad meliorem vitae frugem reducendo, exercuisse. Quapropter eundem omnibus et singulis christifidelibus, maxime vero nostris in Christo confratribus, quam diligentissime possumus commendamus, et obnixè rogamus ut tantae expectationis virum benigne complectantur, suoque favore foveant, tueantur, et promoveant, ne lucerna haec diutius sub modio lateat, sed in eminentiori loco sita luceat iis qui in tenebris sedent, et inde glorificetur Deus, cujus honorem et gloriam semper optamus. In cujus nostri testimonii robur et fidem praesentibus manu propria subscripsimus, et sigillum nostrum apponi curavimus. Datum in loco refugii nostri die 10 Septembris 1631. Signatum: Eugenius, episcopus Kilmorensis, cum sigillo chartae impresso; et fr Bonaventura, episcopus Dunensis et Conerensis, cum sigillo chartae impresso.

Collata hac copia cum duobus originalibus signatis, ut supra, concordant [*sic*] cum iisdem. Quod attestor ego infrascriptus notarius apostolicus et regius. Adrianus a Mearbeach, notarius praesentatus. 1632.

98. *The Earl of Tyrconnell to the Pope, praying for the appointment of Thadeus Clery to Derry.* (1631).
(*Lettre antiche*, vol. 14, f. 28).

Beatissime Pater. Cum a viginti annis et amplius vacet in Hibernia episcopatus Derensis per mortem reverendissimi domini Raymundi Galcuill, ultimi ejusdem civitatis episcopi ab haereticis in provincia Ultoniae interfecti, et ob eam causam dioecesis illa gubernetur a solo vicario, non sine magno detrimento subditorum, praecipue pauperum, qui parvum ab ipso in spiritualibus et temporalibus subsidium percipiunt, ac praeterea plures in dies discordiae oriantur inter praesentem vicarium et clerum, propterea comes Tirconelliae qui pro defensione catholicae fidei bonis et statu spoliatus, non cessat ejusdem fidei restitutionem et dilatationem omnibus quibus potest viis et rationibus quaerere (cum praedictus episcopatus in ejus dominio sit constitutus) supplicat humiliter Sanctitati vestrae quatenus dignetur illum conferre in personam domini Thadei Clery, sacrae theologiae doctoris, viri alias nobilitate, scientia,

et virtute conspicuo [*sic*] ut praedicti regni episcoporum testimoniis apparet. Quod referetur in gratiam Sanctitati vestrae. Quam Deus etc.

99. *The Bishop of Raphoe to the Cardinal Protector.* 3 Nov. 1631.
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 239, f. 99).

Illustrissime domine. Postquam dominationi vestrae illustrissimae anno superiori scripseram, quibus extrema coactus necessitate imploravi patrocinium suum in conferenda mihi, ad levamen inopiae, sedis Derensis administratione io tantum miliaribus a me distantis, cui hactenus in quibusvis necessitatibus operam semper meam libenter navavi, dominus Philippus, nepos meus, illinc mihi scripsit dominationem vestram illustrissimam semper sibi similem suscepisse miseriam meam sublevandam, non minori charitate et compassione quam ego necessitate intercessionem suam rogaverim; pro qua charitate, et reliquis beneficiis quae insigni orthodoxae fidei zelo in hanc laborantem Hyberniae ecclesiam hactenus vestra dominatio illustrissima contulit, quanquam certus sum Deum in coelesti regno abunde remuneraturum, supplicibus tamen precibus (quas utinam peccata nostra sinerent valere) assidue orabo. Ceterum ne vidiar [*sic*] diffidere charitati suae in promissis benignissimis, duxi prolixioribus status nostri informationibus supersedendum, cum mea indigentia, jam vobis satis superque nota, pro me clamet, cui sane jamdudum conarer occurrere conferendo me Romam sub alas vestras, nisi comes de Tyrconel ex Belgio per litteras me rogitasset non deserere patriam quousque ipse experiretur clementiam Sanctitatis et Protectoris de impetranda dictae sedis administratione. Et quidem cum hoc anno fecissemus conventum provincialem in urbe Pontana de negotiis methropolis, et praesertim de partiendis sedibus vacantibus in episcopos viciniores et magis indigentes, consensu omnium sedes Derensis mihi cessit; nulla enim alia mihi conferri potuit, ob locorum distantiam et montes inaccessibiles fere interjectos. Sed discordiae confratrum in reliquis statutis tunc a nobis sancitis impediunt quominus ad Romam destinentur, ac proinde tardant successum paupertatis meae, nisi charitas vestra mihi subveniat, cui me et mea in visceribus Christi commendo. Coeterum R. P. Patritius Hegertie, apostolicus Scotiae praedicator, vir

quidem insignis, et praeter doctrinae et pietatis famam, magnitudine etiam laborum quos ibi praedicando exantlavit, ab omnibus judicatur dignissimus qui episcopali dignitate ad majorem illius gentis profectum donetur. Quare si quid de viro tam bene merito mea commendatio valere potest, eum ex animo dominationi vestrae illustrissimae commendo. Cum his osculor reverenter manum vestram, precatus perpetuam in Domino felicitatem. Ex Rapoten., 3^o Novembri 1631. Vestrae dominationis illustrissimae addictissimus servus, Joannes Culenanus, episcopus Rapotensis.

100. *The Earl of Tyrconnel to the Archduchess Isabella. July 1632.*

(*Négociations de Rome*, 476, vol. 32, p. 180).

Serenissima señora. Dice el conde de Tyrconnell que ay algunos obispados sede vacantes en sus estados de Tyrconeil y Connacia inferior, con muy grande disconsuelo y perdida espiritual en estos tiempos que hereges gobiernan en ellas. El Dr Don Thadeo Clery, que lo es de theologia, el qual ha estudiado y fue graduado en España en la insigne universidad de Salamanca, cinco anos despues, ha governado dos obispados sede vacantes en Irlanda, con grande recommendación de todos los prelados della (como consta por sus commendaticias) predicando y convirtiendo almas a nuestra sancta fee; sus padres han padecido mucho por la fee; fuera de la affición natural que todos Irlandezes tienen a la corona de España, los que se crien en ella tienen mucho más, lo qual importará algun día para otra fin. Es persona muy eminente, docta, prudente, y virtuosa. Dessea el dicho conde che su Santidad le haga gracia del obispado Derenense en Tyrconell, en que se nació, amado, y elegido del pueblo. Por las dichas razones, y para que sus vasallos ocupen sus obispados, como conviene. Por tanto suplica muy humildemente a vuestra Alteza se sirva mandar escrivir cartas de favor por su parte del dicho doctor al eminentissimo señor cardenal Antonio Barberino, nepote del papa y cómprotector de Irlanda, para que haga intercessión con su Santidad le haga gracia del dicho obispado, y en ello recibira merced de vuestra magestad como espera.

Serenissima señora, el conde de Tyrconel.

Received: A 30 de Julio de 1632. Secretario la Faille.

101. *A dossier favouring the appointment of Richard Gould, Trinitarian, as co-adjutor to Limerick. 1630-32. (Lettere antiche, vol. 140, ff. 143-7).*

A. Richard, Bishop of Limerick, to the secretary of Propaganda. Limerick 20 July 1630. O.S.

Illustrissime ac reverendissime domine. Nunc per triginta et amplius annos, in summis rerum ac temporum difficultatibus, in hac Limericensi civitate ac dioecesi, omnia pro modulo nostro quae ad fidem Catholicam propugnandam ac confirmandam, sive ut concionator et cathecista declamando et docendo, sive ut parrochus sacramenta administrando, sive ut vicarius generalis primo, et deinceps hactenus ut nunc, Dei et apostolicae sedis gratia, ut Limericensis episcopus, ea insuper quae jurisdictionis et ordinis episcopalis sunt exercendo (ut reliquos labores meos Corcagiae, Kilkeniae, Galviae, Caseliae, Kinsaliae, Federthiae, Calemniae, et alibi per totam quasi Momoniam, et partim Lageniae et Connaciae provincias, huc illucque discurrendo sub-ticeam) vires corporis, ingravescente jam aetate, quae septuagenaria fere est, ita debilitatae et quasi exhaustae sunt, licet (Deo optima maximo laus) animi iudicium et sensus omnes adhuc valeant et vegetent, ut longiori praesertim itineri peragendo, aliisque gravioribus subeundis laboribus, vix sufficiant; religionis maxime et fidei nostrae adversar iisubique fere in hac dioecesi cum summo libertatis ac vitae discrimine occurrentibus; propterea, inquam, et quia ambitiosus quorundam circuitus, per praelatorum ecclesiasticorum et principum etiam saecularium interpositionem, ac importunas preces et commendatitias, a sede apostolica extorquent interdum obreptile, aut etiam subreptitie, praelaturas et dignitates etiam praecipuas viri alioqui haud ita ecclesiae utiles, aut huiusmodi oneri supportando sufficientes. Humilime igitur ad suae Sanctitatis sacros provoluti pedes, obnixius et instantius petimus, et votis omnibus desideramus et oramus, quatenus e tribus hic nominatis viris vere gravibus, piis, et eruditis, hujus nostrae civibus, et ex praeclarioribus ejusdem familiis oriundis, nec ulla unquam labe aut macula quoad vitam aut mores, aut alio quovis juris obstaculo inustis aut impeditis, videlicet R. P. fr Richardum Goldaeum, sacrae familiae sanctissimae Trinitatis regularem, et sacrae theologiae professorem, vel R. P. fr Jacobum Arturum, sacrae familiae Praedicatorum religiosum et sacrae theologiae professorem, in Hispania adhuc degentes; aut denique eximium

dominum, dominum Joannem Creveum, sacrae theologiae doctorem et presbyterum saecularem apud nos hic, post peracta cum magno omnium applausu studia, commorantem, et nobis in omnibus assistentem, coadjutorem cum successionis titulo nostrum nominare, eligere, et ut Romanae curiae praxis in hoc casu habet, instituere, pro sua singulari et paterna totius dominici gregis omniumque totius orbis ecclesiarum cura et sollicitudine pastorali dignetur. Sic etenim et ecclesiae nostrae in praesenti rerum statu et in futuro; ac nostrae etiam senectuti atque imbecillitati provisum ac prospectum fore per Dei gratiam non dubitamus; alioqui sane timendum foret ne quod nostra tenuitas in vinea hac dominica magno et diuturno labore sive plantavit sive rigavit, (Deo semper adjuvante et incrementum dante) aliorum, quod absit, vitio, in spinas et urticas degeneret. Hac etiam ratione et nobis jam ad mortem properantibus aliquid dabitur otii, et opportunitatis ad expiandas juventutis nostrae ignorantias et vitae totius piacula, et ad recogitandum omnes annos nostros in amaritudine animae nostrae per verum cordis nostri dolorem et poenitentiam. Deum autem testamur neque prece nec praemio, (quod nefas esset) sive supra nominatorum, sive aliorum quorumcumque, aut alterius cujuscumque commodi aut lucris temporalis gratia, inductos, sed motu tantum proprio, propter rationes supradictas, nos ita cogitasse, movisse, aut scripsisse. Deus immortalis illustrissimam vestram dominationem ad sui nominis gloriam, ecclesiae suae utilitatem, et perturbatissimi in hac Hiberniae insula status ecclesiastici consolationem et reformationem, quam diutissime dirigat, conservet, et protegat. Datis Limerici, 20 Julii 1630, stilo veteri. Illustrissimae dominationis vestrae ad mandata paratissimus, Richardus, episcopus Limericensis.

*B. A Petition of the Clergy of the dioecese of Limerick.
Limerick, 15 July 1632.*

Nos infrascripti, dignitarii ecclesiae cathedralis B. Mariae Virginis Limericensis, et presbyteri pastorales sive parochi ejusdem dioecesis, intelligentes nonnullas litteras biennio jam fere elapso transmissas fuisse a reverendissimo nostro domino Richardo, Dei et apostolicae sedis gratia episcopo Limericensi, ad illustrissimum ac eminentissimum dominum Cardinalem Ludovisium, protectorem nostrae gentis, quibus idem dominus noster pie ac provide nobis totique civitati ac dioecesi pros-

piciens, a sanctissimo Papa Urbana viii pontifice maximo supplicari postulavit, ut ob varias ac ferme intolerabiles molestias et persecutiones quas, ingravescente jam aetate et annis plane climactericis (propter justitiam patitur) unus aliquis e tribus quos in iisdem litteris nominavit sibi in coadjutorem officii, ac subsidium aetatis daretur, cujus propositum ac laudabile intentum nos unanimi consensu approbantes, praesentibus fideliter testamur tres illos ab eo nominatos, nimirum R. P. fr Richardum Goldeum, Ordinis sanctissimae Trinitatis, sacrae theologiae per multos annos in Complutensi Universitate magno omnium applausu professorem, moribus ac virtute conspicuum, R. P. fr Jacobum Arturum, Ordinis Praedicatorum, sacrae item theologiae magistrum, quam plurimis jam annis, cum aliis Hispaniae civitatibus tum praecipue in celeberrima Salmanticensi Universitate sapientissimum professorem, morum gravitate ac virtutis laude insignem, ac denique eximium dominum ac magistrum nostrum dominum Joannem Creveum, sacrae theologiae doctorem, virum doctrinae ac virtutum ornamentis satis instructum, et nobiscum ab aliquot annis in hac vinea Dei Sabboth laborantem, non solum esse viros singulari doctrina ac ingenii maturitate praeditos, sed etiam praecipuis hujus civitatis familiis, parentibus, orthodoxis, bonis, et admodum honestis ex legitimo thoro ortos, verbi Dei et patriae zelatores, et (quantum a multis viris fide dignissimis saepe de R. P. Richardo et Jacobo discere potuimus, (nam de domino doctore Creveo nobis ab ineunte aetate experientia constat) sobrios, modestos, continentes, benignos, discretos, prudentes, ad quaevis munia ecclesiastica obeunda mire idoneos, ut nulla unquam ne minima quidem, in toto vitae decursu, infamiae aut ignominiae nota aspersos. Quapropter jure meritissimo eosdem censemus dignos qui ad sublimes dignitatum gradus, ob Dei gloriam ac Catholicae fidei incrementum, in ecclesia Christi promoveantur, idque humiliter et incunctanter a sua Sanctitate rogamus, ut saltem nobis, huicque ecclesiae Limericensi ac populo, unum aliquem e tribus praedictis, tempore ac ratione postulantiis providere non gravetur. Id enim venerabilis hujus ecclesiae antistes ac sponsus, vir plane apostolicus, cujus memoria ob insignia de toto Hiberniae regno, ac praecipue de hac republica ac dioecesi merita, erit semper in benedictione, obnixè petit, clerus expostulat, populusque uno ore efflagitat, nemo non desiderat, nisi ii ipsi qui desiderantur. Nam ne hac etiam in parte eorum virtutem ulla ambitionis suspicio obrepat, in veri-

tate ac synceritate fidem facimus nos, nec eorum eorumve ullius aut alterius alicujus eorum nomine, petitione directe vel indirecte, persuasione, consilio, sollicitatione aut metu, sed nostra praevia sollicitudine pro ecclesia Dei in hac praesertim republica ac dioecesi, et proprio motu haec excogitasse, scripsisse, et postulasse; in quorum omnium fidem ac testimonium praesentibus subscripsimus. Limerici, 15 die mensis Julii anno Incarnationis dominicae 1632. Joannes Vuaring, decanus Limericensis. Philippus Hurron, rector ecclesiae S. Joannis Baptistae Limericensis, et ejusdem dioecesis vicarius generalis. Jordanus de Burgo, archidiaconus Limericensis. Phil. Hoganus, vicarius generalis et thesaurarius Limericensis. Jacobus Galveus, parrochus ecclesiae cathedralis B. Mariae Virginis Limericensis. Gulielmus Hibertus, praesbyter Limericensis. Joannes Cantilon, sacerdos. Robertus Rudel, sacerdos. Jacobus Leng, sacerdos, et rector Balingary. Edmundus Geraldinus, sacerdos. Mauritius Nicolai, sacerdos. Cornelius Conel, sacerdos. Gulielmus Haureganus, parrochus sancti Nicolai Limericensis. Rogerius Obrine, rector de Kiladii. Donatus Halli, sacerdos Limericensis.

C. An Attestation of Richard, Bishop of Limerick. 25 June 1632.

Et nos Richardus, Dei et apostolicae sedis gratia episcopus Limericensis, omnia quae superius de litteratura, de virtutibus, et omnimoda sufficientia praenominatorum trium admodum reverendorum virorum per nostros vicarios, dignitarios, aliosque nostrae civitatis dioecesis parrochos et presbyteros referuntur, sincera esse et vera, atque manu singulorum propria, non alterius cujusvis aut aliorum, subsignata indubitanter asserimus et attestamus. Nec facile aliter quam per unius illorum trium institutionem et successionem, civibus his nostris et populo, hoc praesertim tempore periculis pleno, satisfieri posse cum fructu arbitramur, longa rerum et ingeniorum experientia eorum edocti. Quare et nos obnixius et instantius in Domino rogamus et petimus, et ad sacros suae Beatitudinis pedes provoluti, flexisque cordis nostri genibus humilime deprecantes exoramus, quatenus summa illa potestas pro sua totius dominici gregis cura, paternae nostrae etiam ecclesiae ac populi sive necessitati sive infirmitati condolens, et benigne indulgens, unum quem placuerit de praenominatis tribus in coadjutorem

nostrum et legitimum successorem designare, instituere, et promovere non dedignetur. Neque enim aliter sane sive ad fidem orthodoxam propagandam et promovendam, sive ad eandem sartam tectam conservandam, sive ad charitatem et pacem inter cives et dioecesanos fovendam et instaurandam, suavius, fructuosius, feliciusve nostro tenui iudicio fieri id posse, salvo semper in hoc et in omnibus suae Sanctitatis et apostolicae sedis sacro oraculo, incunctanter arbitramur. Datum in loco fugae et latebrarum nostrarum, die 25 Junii, anno salutis nostrae 1632.

D. An Attestation concerning testimonials in favour of Richard Gould.

Este es un traslado, bien y fielmente sacado de verbo ad verbum, de ocho certificationes originales de la calidad, letras, y partes del padre maestro fr Ricardo Goldeo, catedrático de prima de theologia, y regente de los estudios, en el colegio de la santissima Trinidad en la Universidad de Alcalá de Henares, y de lo que sus padres y parientes han servido en defensa de nuestra santa fede en las ultimas guerras de Hibernia, y assí mismo de la substantia de lo que contiene una information juridica, recibida antes juez competente, de seis testigos calificados tocante al lo mesmo; en fuor del contenido se presentan ocho certificationes originales con sus proprios sellos y formas en favor suyo, que son de las personages siguientes y de su propia nación. Del maestro fr Nicolas de S. Patricio, de la orden de S. Augustin, y su provincial en el dicho reyno, y vicario apostolico en el obispado Elfinense. Del padre fr Bernardo Oculenan, abad perpetuo del monasterio de nuestra Sennora de Buille, de la orden Cisterciense, en el dicho reyno. De don Pedro Murgesio, doctor en ambos derechos, y sennor de Lyncala y Campo Latino, assí mismo en Hibernia. De don Dionisio Carti, capitán de la infanteria en la real armada del mar oceano. De don Andres Hurleo, entretenido en Lisboa. Del capitán Don Juan Meagh, y del licenciado don Nicolas Vuise, entretenidos en el reyno de Napoles. Todos los quales testifican que conocen el dicho padre maestro fr R. Goldeo, maestro en theologia y catedrático de prima della, y regente de los estudios del dicho colegio de la santissima Trinidad en la dicha Universidad de la Alcalá, y natural del dicho reyno de Hibernia, y que es legitimamente avido, y nacido de padres muy catolicos

de la gente más qualificada y casas más nobles y más antiguas de Limerique y Corque, ciudades celebres y conocidas en Hibernia, y que es ombre eminente en virtud y letras, y a quien está muy inclinada su nación por su mucha calidad y prendas ; que sus padres y parientes han mostrado en toda ocasión gran fervor y zelo acerca de las cosas de nuestra santa fe, y que por ella han perdido muy grandes haziendas, despues de largas prisiones, molestias, y muertes de algunos dellos, por averla favorecido en varias ocasiones, y en especial en el tiempo de las ultimas guerras que movió el rey catolico en defensa della en el dicho reyno. Especialmente certifican que el inclito martir don Ricardo Creagh, arçobispo que fué de Armacha y primado de Hibernia, fué tio del contenido, y estuvo catorze annos pressos en Londres (per orden de la reyna Ysabel de Inglaterra) acusado de que como primado de aquel reyno y el primero en el grado ecclesiastico, assistía con su conseio y parecer al vando catolico para mover y continuar las dichas guerras en defensa de la fe ; y finalmente murió martir por ella. Tambien certifican que su padre del contenido y muchos parientes suyos ayudaron al levantamiento que contra los hereies hizieron las dichas dos ciudades a la muerte de la dicha reyna, haziendo celebrar publicamente los divinos officios por algun tiempo, hasta que les fué fuerça declinar por averles faltado un cierto socorro que esperavan, por lo qual padecieron mucho, y perdieron muchas haziendas, y estuvieron a pique de perder las cabeças, y que don Estevan Goldeo, pariente muy cercano del contenido, y predicador, estuvo estos annos passados todos pressos por la fe catolica, padeciendo con valor por Christo.

Presentase una información juridica, hecha en la villa de Madrid en 14 de Agosto de 1622 ante juez competente en favor del contenido, con seis testigos nobles y calificados de su mesma nación, los quales juran afirmativamente que conocen muy bien al dicho padre maestro fr Ricardo Goldeo, y que es avido y tenido de su religión, y fuera della, por hombre de muchas letras y virtud, que es cathedratico de prima de theologia, y regente de los estudios en el colegio de su religión en la Universidad de Alcalá, y maestro en sagrada theologia por su Orden, y que la dicha Universidad despachó en su favor a Gregorio xv y al rey catholico sus letras autenticas el dia, mes, y anno en ellas contenidas, declarando sus muchas virtudes, letras, y partes, y que ha regentado su catedra muchos annos con grande aplauso de todos, y que es hombre de mucha discretión, madurez,

y prudentia, y saben que su tio, el martir don Ricardo Creagh, fué primado de Hibernia, y estuvo por orden de la reyna de Inglaterra presso catorze annos por la fe, y murió martir por ella, y saben de la calidad, nobleza, servicios, y perdidas del contenido y de sus padres y deudos en defensa de la fe, como en la relación sacada de las certificationes se contiene, y lo firmaron de sus nombres, y dizen todos publico y notorio.

E. Testimonial of the University of Alcalá. 24 Nov. 1621.

In nomine Dei amen. Per hoc praesens publicum instrumentum cunctis pateat evidenter quod florentissima Complutensis Academia in claustro pleno fuit congregata, in qua pariter convenerunt D. Rector et doctores omnium facultatum, videlicet dominus licentiatus Philippus de Villegas, ejusdem Academiae Rector, doctor Bartholomaeus de Sosa, D. Morales Nieva, D. Michael Aguado, D. Philippus de Morales Moren D. Andreas Merino, D. Barhot de Castro, D. fr Martinus Albis D. Petrus de Aranda, D. Juan Alfonsus Guttierrez, D. fr Didacus de Benavides, D. Franciscus Gracia, D. Franciscus Cogollos de Aquilero, D. Catina, D. Ludovicus Tapia de la Camora, D. Christop. de Thena, D. Melchior de Castro, omnes doctores in sacra theologia, et in jure canonico, et in medicina graduati, quorum plures et fere omnes in artium facultate et philosophia sunt etiam magistri, convocati per diem ante per Bedellum, scedulam rei tractandae deferentem, more hujus Academiae de rebus arduis et magni ponderis et momenti tractandis et definiendis, proposito negotio scedulae per dictum D. Rectorem : fr Ricardus Goldeus, Hibernus, Ordinis sanctissimae Trinitatis, lector primarius sacrae theologiae in monasterio seu conventu sanctissimae Trinitatis hujus oppidi Complutensis, obnixè petebat ut in eo sapientissimorum patrum consessu, jure et legibus hujus Academiae celeberrimae disputando discerneretur, an in ea litterarum peritia et cognitione sacrae theologiae praeditus esset, quod publicum mereretur testimonium hujus inclitae Academiae, et ad alios docendos et instruendos juxta concilium Tridentinum decreta exposcitur necessarium. De quo multis gravibus rationibus hinc inde allatis et in medium adductis, omnibus notum et patefactum et experimento cognitum fuit dictum fratrem Ricardum acutissimo ingenio, summa vitae integritate, et honestate gravi, et nunquam audita modestia cum sanctitate conjuncta, praeditum et condecoratum esse, et

cognitione optimarum artium valuisse, nec non in dicto monasterio seu conventu sanctissimae Trinitatis in praesenti Academia Complutensi residentem, per multorum annorum spatium publice et continue in sua primaria lectura seu regentia sacram theologiam cum maximo plausu et laudatione sapientissimorum doctorum et nostrae inolitae Academiae, et cum summo audientium fructu et progressu legisse. His et multis aliis de causis, quas longum esset recensere, supradicti patres commoti, uno omnium consensu, et nemine discrepante, declararunt et decreverunt dictum fratrem Ricardum Goldeum non solum ad alios in sacra theologia docendos idoneum esse, juxta decreta Concilii Tridentini, sed etiam dignum judicarunt quibuscumque functionibus, muneribus, dignitatibus, et praerogativis fungi et gaudere, quibus fungi ac gaudere ac uti solent licentiati et doctores in sacra theologia graduati, et ab universitatibus approbati. Quod et Sanctitati domini nostri Gregorii divina providentia Papae xv, ejusque sedi apostolicae et consistorio illustrissimorum sanctae Romanae ecclesiae cardinalium, patriarchis, archiepiscopis, episcopis, et omni ecclesiastico statui pateat, nec non et sacrae caesareae majestati catholici regis domini nostri Philippi iv, aliisque regibus et principibus et maximis dominis et nobilibus, et omnibus hominibus cujuscumque status vel conditionis existant, manifestum notumque sit. Hoc testimonium praefata Complutensis Academia, sub publica forma praedicta approbatione et testificatione, magnoque sigillo ejusdem Universitatis collegii S. Ildefonsi munitum, et a secretario Claustri et praedictae Universitatis subscriptum et signatum, praefato fratri Ricardo, et omnibus quibus hoc scire convenerit, dari jussit, et de commissione Claustri subscripsit dictum instrumentum D. Rector et Decanus sacrae theologiae. Acta fuerunt haec in florentissimo et insigni S. Ildefonsi collegio, anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo vigesimo primo, die vero vigesima quarta mensis Novembris, sanctissimi domini nostri Gregorii Papae xv anno ejus primo. Licentiatus Philippus de Villegas, Rector. Doctor Tribaldus, Decanus sacrae theologiae. Locus sigilli pendens.

Et ego Ludovicus de la Serna, publicus apostolica auctoritates notarius, insignis Universitatis Complutensis Toletanae dioecesis secretarius, scriptus in archivo Romano, quia praemissis omnibus et singulis una cum praenominatis domino Rectore et doctoribus dicti Claustri praesens interfui, ideo hoc publicum instrumentum approbationis in favorem dicti fratris Ricardi

Goldei feci, subscripsi, et signavi, in fidem et in testimonium praemissorum, rogatus et requisitus. Locus sigilli. Ludovicus de la Serna, notarius et secretarius.

102. *Pedro de San Juan to the Earl of Tyrone. Brussels, 22 Oct. 1630.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 476, vol. 32, p. 63).

Copia de una carta del señor Pedro de San Juan para el conde de Tyron.

He recibido dos cartas de vuestra señoría, de 23 de Agosto, la una para su Alteza en recomendacion del maestro fray Ricardo Goldeo de la orden de la Trinidad, y aviendo visto lo que contienen, y su magestad escribe acerca desta pretension, ha escrito su Alteza a su Santidad en la mesma conformidad que vuestra señoría representa con todo encarecimiento, desseando que esse buen religioso consiga cosa tan justa y puesta en raçon ; y yo quedo como estaré siempre muy a servicio de vuestra señoría, a quien a prorogado su Alteza la licencia para quatro meses, y tambien la del alferez que fue con vuestra señoría. Nuestro señor guarde a vuestra señoría como desseo. De Bruxellas, a 22 de Otubre 1630. Pedro de San Juan.

Sr conde de Tyron.

Received : Madrid, el conde de Tiron, a 14 de Henero 1632.

103. *O Neill, Earl of Tyrone, to the King of Spain. Madrid, 14 Jan. 1632.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 476, vol. 32, p. 63).

Fiado en lo que vuestra magestad me hace en toda ocasión, tome la pluma aora. El maestro fray Ricardo Goldeo, de la orden de la Trinidad, es de nuestra nación, muy inclinado a las cossas de España, y criado en ella ; por quien, por sus muchas letras y virtud, su magestad ha escrito en 24 de Agosto de 1630 a su Alteza, encargando a su Alteza le propusiesse a su Santidad así para la iglesia Ardfertense que está vaca, como para todos las demás vacantes que ubiere siempre hasta que se le dée alguna dellas ; y aun que su Alteza ha escrito a Roma para este fin, con todo por la poca asistencia del conde de Monterey, allí no se ha efectuado cosa, y importa mucho así para el servicio de Dios,

como para el de su magestad en qualquier acontecimiento que se ofresca, que este religioso tenga mano en aquel reyno. Y así supplico a vuestra magestad con todas las veras posibles nos la haga a todos de procurar que la carta de su Alteza se renuebe para su Santidad para este fin, en conformidad de lo que su magestad encargó a su Alteza en la dicha carta, cuya copia va con esta [*missing*], y de enviar la vuestra magestad a esta corte, para que yo la encamine a Roma a persona que tenga cuydado de darla y de solicitar lo contenido en ella, que lo estimaré sumamente, y a vuestra magestad beso muchas vezes los manos, a quien guarde nuestro Señor ; y suplico me mande en que sirva. De Madrd, a 14 de Enero de 1632. Oneill, conde de Tyron.

104. *Pedro de San Juan to Carlos de la Faille. 4 March 1632.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 476, vol. 32, p. 58).

Tengo orden de dezir a vuestra señoría que despache una carta de su Alteza para su Sanctidad en conformidad de lo que contiene la del conde de Tiron que aquí va, y despues que esté despachada, supplico a vuestra señoría me le embie con su copia, para remitirsele al mismo conde en la primera ocasion que se offrezca. Guarde Dios a vuestra señoría como desseo. De la posada, a 4 de Marzo 1632. C. Pedro de San Juan.

Addressed : Señor Carlos de la Faille.

105. *The Earl of Tyrone to the Archduchess Isabella. Undated.*¹
(*Négociations de Rome*, 476, vol. 32, p. 61).

Serenissima Señora. Il conte de Tyron diçe que atendiendo su magestad a las muchas letras y virtud del maestro fray Ricardo Goldeo, y quan importante es para su real servicio el que los prelados de Irlanda dependen de su magestad para lo que se pueda ofreçer en aquel reyno, ha escrito a vuestra Alteza en favor del dicho religioso, encargando a vuestra Alteza se sirviesse de escribir a su Santidad paraque se le diesse al contenido alguna de las iglesias del dicho reyno ; y por la poca asistencia del conde de Monterey en Roma no se ha efectuado cossa, y importa mucho que este religioso tenga mano en aquellas

¹Enclosed with preceding document.

partes, por ser afecto a España, y criado en ella, y beneficiado por su magesdad.

Por tanto humilmente supplica a vuestra Alteza se sirva de escribir de nuebo a su Santidad por el dicho religioso, propuniendole para la iglesia Ardfertense, que aora actualmente está vaca en Irlanda, y para todos los demás que ubiere vacas hasta que se le dée alguna dellas en conformidad de lo que su magesdad ha escrito a vuestra Alteza en 24 de Agosto de 1630 ; que en ello recibirá señalada merced como siempre, qual espera. Serenissima señora, el conde de Tyron supplica a vuestra Alteza.

106. *The Archduchess Isabella to the Pope. Brussels, 9 March 1632.*

(*Négociations de Rome*, 476, vol. 32, p. 57).

Très saint pèrè. Il y a environ un an et demy que par ordre du roy mon seigneur et nepveu je suppliay très humblement vostre Sainteté de vouloir avoir en particulière recommandation f. Richard Goldeo, Irlandois, docteur en la sainte théologie et religieux de la très sainte Trinité, pour estre avancé a l'évesché d'Ardfertense vacant en Irlande, ou bien a la première église qui y pourroit venir à vaquer en cas que vostre Sainteté eust jetté l'oeil sur quelqu' autre, fondant cette ma demande tant sur les bonnes parties et qualitez qui concurrent en sa personne, que pour le grand fruit et utilité que nostre sainte religion pourroit recepvoir d'ung personnage de telle doctrine et integrité, et dont généralement l'on a toutte satisfaction. Et comme j'entens que jusques ores il n'auroit senty l'effect qu'il s'est promis de mon intercession, je veulx esperer que vostre Sainteté n'aura pour desagréable si je viens a rechef a l'importuner sur le mesme subiect, ains qu'icelle s'y laissera de tant plus volontiers incliner que l'intention de sa majesté et la mienne n'est autre que de chercher par tous moyens possibles l'avancement de nostre sainte foy et la plus grande consolation des Catholiques d'icelluy royaume en procurant que les églises y soient pourveues des personnages ayant les qualitez requises et nécessaires pour dignement s'acquitter de la charge d'un bon évesque et pasteur, tel qu'est apparant d'estre le dit Goldeo, suivant les preuves qu'il en a desia données. Et me confiant que vostre Sainteté y prendra tout favorable esgard, comme autrefois je l'en supplie avec la plus grande dévotion et sub-

mission filiale que je puis, je finiray la présente en priant le Créateur, très saint père, qu'il [vous]¹ conserve en parfaite santé a longues années au bien et repos de son église. De Bruxelles, le 9 de Mars 1632.

107. *The Earl of Tyrconnell to the Archduchess Isabella. July, 1632.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 476, vol. 32, p. 183).

Serenissima señora. Dice el conde de Tyrconell que algunos obispados sede vacantes en sus estados de Tyrconell y Connacia inferior con muy grande disconsuelo y perdida espiritual en estos tiempos que hereges gobiernan en ellas. El padre fray Francisco de Santa Maria de la orden de San Francisco a estudiado en Espagna y leido theologia en ella; fuera de la affición natural que toda la nación tiene a la corona de Espana, los que se crían en ella tienen mucho más. Es persona muy docta, prudente, y virtuosa; lee tambien theologia en Roma algunos años a esta parte. Dessea el dicho conde que su Santidad le haga gracia del obispado Aladense en Connacia inferior por las razones referidas. Por tanto supplica humilmente a vuestra Alteza se sirva mandar escribir cartas de favor del dicho padre al cardenal Antonio Barberino, nepote del papa y comprotector del reyno de Irlanda, paraque haga intercessión con su Santidad le haga gracia del dicho obispado, y en ello recibirá merced de vuestra Alteza. Serenissima señora, el conde de Tyrconell.

Received : A 30 de Julio de 1632. Secretario La faille.

108. *The Archduchess Isabella to Cardinal Antonio Barberini. Brussels, 6 Aug. 1632.*
(*Ibid.* p. 182).

Au cardinal Antonio Barberini. Mon bon cousin. Le comte de Tyrconell m'ayant représenté qu'il y a vacans quelques eveschez en ses pays de Tirconel et Connacie inférieure, non sans grande désolation des bons Catholicques y demeurans, et entre autres l'évêché de Derenense situé au dit Tirconnell, dont li

¹Omitted in Ms.

désireroit volontiers veoir pourveu le docteur Thadeo Clery pour ses bonnes qualitez et avoir gouverné ja cinq ans depuis sa promotion en la sainte théologie deux éveschez vacantes en Irlande, à la grande satisfaction de tous les prélats d'icelle province. Je suis occasionée à l'instance du dit comte estant icy en actuel service de sa majesté, de vous escrire ceste pour vous requérir, come je fais bien affectueusement, de vous employer vers sa Sainteté affin qu'après avoir eu la satisfaction requise de sa personne, elle soit servie de pourveoir le dit docteur du dit évesché de Derenence, ce qui ne peut que redonder au grand soulagement des pauvres supposts d'icelle se trouvant présentement sans pasteurs. Et outre ce que ce sera un oeuvre méritoire envers Dieu, j'estimeray particulièrement ce qu'aurez fait pour mon respect en ce regard. Ce qu'attendant je prie le Créateur [*de vous conserver*]¹ mon cousin en santé à longues années. A Bruxelles, le 6e Aoust 1632. *Draft.*

109. *The Archduchess Isabella to Cardinal Antonio Barberini. Brussels, 7 Aug. 1632.*
(*Négociations de Rome*, 476, vol. 32, p. 182).

Au cardinal Antoine Barberini. Mon bon cousin. Vous savez combien il importe à la consolation des pauvres Catholiques vivans es lieux infectés de l'hérésie que ilz soyent pourvez des bons pasteurs. Et comme le comte de Tirconnel m' a remontré que dans ses pays de Tirconnel et Connacie inférieure sont vacans quelques éveschez et entre autres celluy de Aladense, situé en la dite Connacie inférieure, et qu' à cet effect il luy semble bien propre la personne du père f. François de Santa Maria de l'ordre de Saint François, pour estre doué d'une grande doctrine, prudence, et d'autres belles parures, ayant leu quelques années la sainte théologie à Rome, je ne puis laisser de seconder de mes offices les désirs du dit comte de veoir la dite église pourvue d'un tel personnage. C'est pourquoy je vous prie, comme je fais très affectueusement par ceste, de vouloir procurer par votre crédit et auctorité que notre saint Pere se daigne de s'y incliner favorablement en présegeant à la dite église de Aladense le dit père pour pasteur et évesque, ne doutant ou elle aura par de là toute satisfaction de sa personne,

¹Omitted in Ms.

et que me continuerez tousiours votre bonne volonté, en attendant que je vous fasse paroistre les effets de la mienne en revenge de tant de peines que je vous donne, priant cépendant le Créateur de vous conserver, mon bon cousin, en parfaite santé à longues années. A Bruxelles, le 7 d'Aoust 1632.

110. *Students of St. Antony's College, Louvain, 1629-31.*
(*St. Isidore's, Rome, Miscellaneous Papers*).

Nota fratrum qui ex Hibernia venerunt.

fr Antonius Hanly et fr Jacobus Boorke ad hoc collegium obedientia provincialis 30 Aprilis 1630. fr Franciscus Roch ad hoc collegium obedientia provincialis 15 Januarii 1631. fr Paulus Bruin huc ad Patrem Robertum obedientia provincialis 10 Februarii 1631. fr Nelanus O Neille et fr Franciscus Magnesius obedientia provincialis. fr Christophorus Arturus Lovanium obedientia provincialis 23 Julii 1630. fr Jacobus Geraldinus Lovanium obedientia provincialis 25 Martii 1631. fr Walterus Walsh, Joannes Burnell, Petrus Gennor, Franciscus Archbold, Antonius Petit, Joannes Caddell, Franciscus Wolverston, obedientia provincialis 23 Augusti 1629. fr Thomas Sireus Lovanium obedientia provincialis 23 Augusti 1629. fr Thomas Medus Lovanium obedientia provincialis 23 Augusti 1629. fr Philippus Niallusa Lovanium [*obedientia*]¹ provincialis 23 Augusti 1629. fr Michael Cantwell et Antonius Walsh. fr Gulielmus Syridaine et fr Philippus Reilly Lovanium obedientia provincialis 23 Augusti 1629. fr Bonoventura Hannyn et fr Antonius Bodkin Lovanium obedientia fr Mattaei 10 Junii 1629. fr Andreas Mallone, fr Bernardus Burnell, fr Jacobus Ferrall, fr Edwardus Tirrell, fr Henricus Caron, ad provinciam Coloniae obedientia commissarii 6 Martii 1629. fr Franciscus Fleminge Lovanium obedientia provincialis 18 Augusti 1629. fr Antonius Boorke et fr . . . [*sic*] fr Gerardus Dillon et fr Nicolaus Runy Lovanium obedientia provincialis 23 Octobris 1630. fr Patricius Gernon Lovanium obedientia provincialis 5 Junii 1630. fr Joannes Neill et fr Franciscus Magnesius ad episcopum Dunensem 17 Augusti 1630. fr Joannes Galchurius et fr Jacobus Suyny ad provinciam Coloniae testimonio pastoris Galli 25 Novembris 1630. fr Antonius Barry

¹Omitted in Ms.

et fr Joannes Grana in Italiam obedientia provincialis 20 Martii 1630. fr Edmondus Gallway et Bonaventura Gorman pro negotiis provinciae Romam 10 Maii 1630. fr Antonius Geoghehaine Lovanium ex obedientia provincialis 20 Januarii 1630. fr Joannes Sarstfield, fr Joannes Caron, obedientia commissarii Duncerkam 12 Januarii 1631. fr. Joannes Racky et socius obedientia commissarii Coloniam 14 Januarii 1631. fr Franciscus Nangle et fr Joannes Tirrell ad provinciam Marchiam obedientia provincialis 12 Junii 1631. fr Bonaventura Mlachlin, fr Petrus Moloy, obedientia provincialis in Galliam 16 Augusti 1631. fr Symon a Sancto Kyrano et fr Georgius Halagain ad commissarium obedientia provincialis 1631. fr Bernardus Cariell sacerdos obedientia provincialis ad Saxonam 1631.

Endorsed : Nomina fratrum qui venerunt ex Hibernia anno 1629 et anno 1630.¹

III. *Fr Valentine Browne to Fr Malachy Fallon, O.F.M. ; 7 June 1632. (St. Isidore's, Rome, Miscellaneous Papers).*

Rd F. I have met F. Fraunces Mathew. F. Rochford is not yet come. F. John Sinot receaved his commission. If we may, we intend to have our chapter shortly. God send it good success. I am right sorie for the trouble and questions there. Utinam in Christo abscinderentur qui conturbant locum istum et gentem. I have sent 3 score pounds thither with F. Anthony Boorke for your reliefe, as in my lrs by him I have at large express. I thought he was lost, seeing I heard nothing from him. I have this long tyme 20£ to be sent to you which I receaved from the brother of fr Jacobus Geraldinus. I know not what certain way to send. I am like to send it to Paris to Mr Messingham with the other money if I receive not other directions from [you].

Som in them parts weare labouring to cross examin *juridicum*.² I doubt they weare well advised. All be to God's

¹This endorsement is in the hand of Fr Francis O Donnochu, who was archivist at St Antony's college at the end of the 17th cent., but the document itself is in the hand of Fr Francis Matthews, guardian of the college from 1629 to 1632.

²*Examen juridicum censurae facultatis theologiae Parisiensis*, published at Frankfort in 1631 by Fr Francis Matthews under the name *Edmundus Ursulanus*.

glorie, *sive per infamiam sive per bonam famam*. I intend to send to them fr Fraunces Fallon. I have given him obedience. I hope you will doe for him and hereafter be more reserved. I commend your R. F. Praeses, F. Robert, F. Hugh boy etc. to our sweet Saviour and meself to your good prayers. Expecting your lrs I remayne your owne in Christ, fr Valentine Browne. 7 Junii 1632.

You shall doe what you may in ye favor of F. James Fallon ; totus bonus et noster est nisi jam praeterito illo ¹.

To the worthy loveing fratri in Christo Mr Malachy Fallon, or Mr Robert Chamberlin these give in Lovain.

112. *To the Cardinal Protector of Ireland concerning Fr Luke Wadding. Undated² and anonymous*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 14, ff. 44-45).

Eminentissime et reverendissime domine. Exponere visum omnino necessarium est, ad majorem Dei gloriam, sedis apostolicae auctoritatem, totius regni Hiberniae commune bonum, qualiter omnino inprimis expediat ut nullius particularis personae informatio accipiatur pro toto regno Hiberniae, nisi illius regni principum, nobilium, aut provinciarum patentes litteras in ordine ad hoc habeat. Hujus rei defectus maxima incommoda evenerunt hactenus, praecipue per informationes fratris Lucae Wadding, se semper ingerentis a iv circiter annis hic Romae negotiis et promotionibus omnibus in Hibernia factis ; fuit quasi solus informator, quia ex aliis provinciis pauci vel nulli omnino, et negotiis aulicis parum versati, erant in Urbe ; cujus rei, et sinistrae dicti fratris Lucae informationis abusus, multis relictis, sunt sequentes.

1. Ad archiepiscopatum Cassiliensem in provincia Momoniae nobilium et totius cleri illius loci postulatione petebatur promovendus Josephus Everardus, undequaque completus ; cujus postulatione suppressa, dictus frater Lucas, ob pecunias receptas et consanguinitatem, loco illius Josephi, filium unius

¹Slightly injured. The allusion no doubt is to the affair of the propositions condemned at Paris at the instigation of Patrick Cahil, supported by James Fallon and Terence Coghlan, in 1630.

²The other papers in this volume date from 1632-1634. The appointment to Tuam referred to in par. 2, was made in 1630. The accusations made by this anonymous delator appear to have made no impression on the Roman authorities.

mercatoris ex suo loco oriundum sinistra relatione promovendum curavit.

2. In provincia Connatiae, falsa relatione facta eminentissimo Cardinali Ludovisio et suae Sanctitati, ob plures pecunias receptas, ad archiepiscopatum Tuamensem, contra decretum Gregorii xii, ex aliena provincia oriundum promoveri curavit, dicendo, contra omnem veritatem, dictum promotum esse ex provincia Connaciae oriundum, et postulatum a nobilibus et clero illius provinciae; utriusque hujus abusus testes sunt Romae, veritatem dicere parati.

3. In provincia Momoniae in Waterfordia petebatur a nobilibus frater Thomas Strong, egregius praedicator, et undequaque completus vir, cujus loco, pecuniis prius receptis, promoveri obtinuit a sua Sanctitate immediate dictus frater alium parvae capacitatis, et magnae perturbationis causam in patria; hujus abusus testes reperiuntur in Urbe.

4. In provincia Ultoniae, propter pecunias receptas, unius vicarii generalis publice indigni promotionem ad episcopatum saepissime tentat; hujus etiam rei testes sunt Romae.

5. Quoties videt promovendum ex parte principum Tyrconalliae et Tyroniae, qui sunt principales principes ex regia stirpe, qui summorum pontificum brevibus et catholicorum regum litteris, fama orbi nota, contra reginam Angliae Isabellam 20 circiter annis pugnarunt, cum effusione sanguinis et perditione suorum statuum, dictus frater Lucas semper hujusmodi promovendis restitit, ut patuit in electione utriusque Armacani ultimi, et in electione episcopi Dunensis, et modo in promotione fratris Francisci a Sancta Maria in provincia Connaciae, et aliorum in eadem; hujus etiam rei testes sunt in Urbe.

6. Dictus frater Lucas in sola sua provinciae Momoniae quinque vel sex episcopos promoveri curavit ex suis mercatorum filiis, nobilibus relictis, promovendis magis digne, cum in aliis provinciis non sunt tot, immo in provincia Connaciae quae est ex majoribus, unus solus sit episcopus, et dictus frater Lucas vix unius, nullo modo alterius, episcopi promotionem ferre possit, ad hoc aequivoce et false prius informando suam Sanctitatem, non expediri nempe multiplicationem episcoporum in Hibernia, quod sua Sanctitas sano modo intelligendo, et absque dubio desiderans majus bonum patriae, adhuc permisit.

7. Dictus frater Lucas nullam notitiam sufficientem habet de regno Hiberniae, quia ab infantia fere est extra regnum, in

illius angulo natus, neque eo forte iturus. Testes hujus rei sunt Romae.

10. Dictus frater Lucas, ut unum religiosum Franciscanum ex suis possit commodius promovere, praedicti fratris Francisci a Sancta Maria promotionem impedit, et alterius sacerdotis spe pecuniarum, quas a fratre Francisco obtinere non potest, promoveri curat; de quo etiam testes sunt Romae.

11. Adeo dictus frater Lucas est partialis et factiosus, ut in seminario quod pro sex scholasticis instituit eminentissimus Cardinalis Ludovisius, sint quatuor ex sola sua provincia, et unus qui erat ex provincia Ultoniae, sacerdos, et de studiis optime meritis, illinc sit expulsus, et ut patriam peteret nec obulum ex expensis collegii dari fecerit, ex quo dictus sacerdos nec iter arripere potest, nec in Urbe quo commode et decenter vivere possit, habet; dictus sacerdos est in Urbe, et plures hujus rei testes.

12. Praeterea neque in collegio S. Isidori, quod piorum elemosinis aedificatum, iisdem sustentatur, ad effectum ut religiosi doctrinis Catholicis et virtutibus instructi, in praedictum regnum ad disseminandum evangelium revertantur, nullum habet ex praedicta Ultoniae provincia, quae praecipua est in regno Hiberniae, et in qua plures et potentiores reperiuntur haeretici occupantes bona principum naturalium, qui ob defensionem fidei exules, ac honoribus et fortunis spoliati, peregrinantur in alienis regionibus. Ex aliis autem regni provinciis valde pauci in praedicto collegio reperiuntur, ita ut fere omnes ex sola ipsius provincia sint; hujus rei testes sunt hic Romae.

13. Dictus frater Lucas principum ac nobilium magis principalium litteris patentibus, suo loco et tempore ostendendis, ab informatione in suis statibus excluditur; hae litterae et testes sunt Romae.

14. Dictus frater Lucas suae Sanctitati persuasit episcopos Hiberniae nolle plures promoveri episcopos, uno illo excepto pro quo ille laborat, postulationibus pluribus nobilium et episcoporum; jam in provincia Momoniae, ubi plures sunt episcopi, constat de contrario, nam germanus frater doctoris Conalli, vicarii apostolici, promovendi ad episcopatum, habet omnium fere nobilium, episcoporum, et archiepiscopi illius provinciae postulationes. In provincia Ultoniae postulatur episcoporum quorundam promotio, ut manifestis litteris ostendi nunc Romae potest; et eodem modo in provincia Lageniae et Connaciae. Pro nunc ex divina misericordia, sunt in Urbe graves et docti

plures religiosi, et nonnulli sacerdotes, de pietate et litteris bene meriti, ex omnibus Hiberniae provinciis, qui plene et plane possint informare de statu provinciarum totius regni; ex una namque oriundus, pro alia raro vix bene informare potest, et in regno Hiberniae sunt quinque provinciae distinctissimae, Ultonia, Momonia, Connacia, Lagenia, et Media; informatio petenda alia pro rebus rite disponendis.

His ergo rationibus, aliisque pluribus demissis, ad maiorem Dei gloriam, principum, ac nobilium, nec non totius regni Hiberniae commune bonum, supplicatur humiliter ut eminentia vestra dignetur mandare ut reverendus Franciscus Ingoli, sacrae congregationis fidei propagandae secretarius, pietatis ac majoris boni zelo, prudentiae integritate, et in rebus Hiberniae supra reliquos ministros expertus, auctoritate apostolica, sub poenis et censuris obligando, examinet secrete et seorsim Hibernos quos hic invenerit ex dictis provinciis, quos inveniet sine dubio sufficientes, ut videat et examinet eos de dictis abusibus, et de aliis suo loco dicendis, et postea dictus reverendissimus referat veritatem eminentiae vestrae, ut praeteritis, praesentibus, et futuris abusibus solita vigilantia provideatur; pro qua gratia etc.

113. *Decisions of Propaganda concerning some Irish affairs.: Undated.*¹
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 14, f. 120).

Decreta pro sancto Officio et congregatione particulari circa reformationem facultatum missionariorum.

De facultatum a sede apostolica episcopis Hiberniae concessarum abusu extra proprias dioeceses, eo quia in eis habetur clausula quod praefati episcopi iis uti possent in tribus regnis Magnae Britanniae regi subjectis, sacra congregatio dixit posse commoneri assessorem sancti Officii ut curet per Sanctitatem suam facultates episcoporum restringendas ad eorum dioeceses tantum.

De libro contra episcopos et cleros saeculares Hiberniae, et in specie de illo sub nomine Edmundi Ursulani inscripto *Examen juridicum etc.*, et de concionibus circa hierarchiam ecclesiasticam, quod scilicet regulares fuerint ante clerum, sacra congregatio

¹The questions dealt with are referred to in the *Acta* of Propaganda under the date 1631-2.

dixit, si per sanctum Officium non fuerit provisum, esse quam primum providendum, mediantibus generalibus religionum et Nuntiis apostolicae sedis, et in specie libros esse quam primum suppressendos, quia, ut scribit archiepiscopus Cassalensis, nisi quantocius supprimatur dictus liber Edmundi, schisma fiet grave in Hibernia, et archiepiscopus Tuamensis addit omnino praecipendum esse ne circa propositiones in dicto libro contentas quis audeat scribere, aut aliquid praelo edere, quia intellexit multos ex saecularibus et regularibus jam paratos esse ad scriptionem et editionem librorum de illis.

Relata deinde censura dicti libri Edmundi Ursulani facta a quatuor episcopis Hiberniae et ab uno vicario apostolico provinciae Cassalensis, sacra congregatio iussit copiam dictae censurae remitti ad sanctum Officium, cum instantia dictorum episcoporum pro illius prohibitione, ne multiplicentur libri et schisma fiat inter clerum saecularem et regularem.

Insuper iussit de praedicto libro Edmundi agi cum reverendissimo Rocabella, ut circa illum ea provisio fiat quae de similibus libris fuit facta pro Anglia, Scotia, et Gallia.

Circa denique facultates administrandi sacramenta parochialia quae missionariis conceduntur, quia in Hibernia sunt episcopi et parochi patres censuerunt, in congregatione particulari pro reformatione facultatum a sanctissimo domino nostro instituta, habendam in particulari esse considerationem ne hujusmodi facultates concedantur in praejudicium episcoporum et parochorum.

114. *Bollandus to Fr Hugh Ward, O.F.M. : Antwerp, 26 July 1634.*

(*St. Isidore's, Rome, Miscellaneous Papers*).

Reverende in Christo Pater. Pax Christi. Cum nuper ad reverentiam vestram scriberem, excidit mihi quaerere de operibus S. Columbani, an apud vos ea sint etiamnum? P. Petrus Franciscus Chiffletius desideraret sibi ex epistola quadam ejus describi quae de cyclo paschali 84 annorum habet. Ad haec rogat ut si quid in vitis sanctorum Hiberniae de eodem 84 annorum cyclo occurrat, sibi communicaremus. Ego praeterquam in Beda et vita S. Columbani nihil de ea controversia reperio. Si extaret S. Adamnani Huensis vita, non dubito quin plusculum de ea re reperiretur, cum pro cyclo Romano sive

Dionysiano plurimum ille laboravit. Quaesivit idem non semel an de S. Anatolio, Scoto, nihil legissem. Nihil legi. Colitur in Burgundia. An est reverentiae vestrae notus? Commendo me sanctis reverentiae vestrae sacrificiis et precibus. Antuerpia, 26 Julii 1634.¹ Reverentiae vestrae servus in Christo, Joannes Bollandus.

Reverendo in Christo P. Hugoni Vardaeo ordinis S. Francisci Lovanii.

115. *Extract of a Letter of Fr James, Irish Capuchin. Undated. (Lettere antiche, vol. 134, f. 161).*

Pars litterarum Patris Jacobi Hiberni Capuccini.

Nova ex Hibernia non habemus alia quam quod hic semper vivamus in amore, et timore persecutionis, quo non obstante, patres nostri missionarii tanquam strenui cultores vineae Domini infatigabiliter se impendunt praedicationi evangelii et conversioni animarum. In quibus progressibus nonnullae se offerrunt difficultates ex parte fratrum Sti Francisci de observantia, alias cordigerorum, qui forte invidentes bono exemplo, piis conatibus, famae et bonae aestimationi fratrum nostrorum, omnino se opponunt, et impediunt omni qua possunt modo ne hospitia aut loca recipiamus aut aedificemus in civitatibus in quibus ipsi antiquitus monasteria habuerunt, etsi jam non aliud quam nuda vestigia eorundem videantur. Quapropter rogandum duximus, omni qua possimus humilitate, admodum reverendam paternitatem vestram quatenus vobis non displiceat dictas difficultates exponere sacrae congregationi cardinalium de propaganda fide, nobisque seu nostrae missioni ab eadem obtinere facultatem qua vocamus,² independenter a dictis cordigeris, et non obstantibus quibuscumque oppositionibus, loco nobis stabilire in quibuslibet regni Hiberniae civitatibus,³ modo ab Ordinariis locorum admittamur; tale privilegium obtinuerunt nuper a curia Romana reverendi patres societatis Jesu Hibernicae nationis, moti talibus aliorum religiosorum oppositionibus; eandem facultatem facile pro nobis obtinebit admodum reverenda paternitas vestra, si non gravetur im-

¹Slightly torn at the place where the first figure was written.

²The copyist has confused the text, but the general sense is clear.

³In Ms. *civitatibus*.

pendere in favorem nostrum modicum talenti et gratiae qua dignatus est Altissimus vobis affluenter dotare; in quo et sempiternum gloriae praemium vobis merebimini.

116. *The students of the Irish College, Rome, to Propaganda.*
1634?
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 294, f. 428).

Eminentissimi ac reverendissimi domini. Quandoquidem collegium Hibernorum in Urbe cura et sollertia patrum Franciscanorum strictioris observantiae ad S. Isidorum inceperit, creverit, ac adoleverit, et hucusque laudabiliter magno nostro bono dicti patres nos in litteris ac pietate educarint, minorique sumptu ex multiplici subsidio vicini coenobii S. Isidori plures sustentari possint alumni, neque tempus terrere oporteat accedendo ad scholas longinquas, nos infrascripti, praedicti collegii alumni, humiliter supplicamus ut eminentiae vestrae non permittant regimen praedicti collegii ad alios transferri. Plures aliae suppetunt rationes pro hac gratia impetranda, quas, ne taedium pariamus, vestris eminentiis reticemus. Deus optimus maximus vestras eminentias diu servet incolumes. Joannes Curcaeus, sacerdos. Patritius Valesius, clericus. Joannes O Fahy, clericus. Edmundus Gouldeus, clericus. Malachias Rothaeus, clericus. Philippus Clery, clericus. Regerius Dyermy.¹

117. *Fr Cornelius Ward, O.F.M., to the Secretary of Propaganda.*
Madrid, 1 July 1634.
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 134, f. 158).

Jesus. Reverendissime domine. Dominationi vestrae illustrissimae scripsi ex civitate Genuensi, ubi per viginti dies commoratus sum; iterum ex civitate Barchinonensi, rogans propter Deum quatenus dignaretur statim dirigere negotia missiouis nostrae ad illustrissimum dominum Nuncium apostolicum commorantem Madriti. Sed cum pervenirem in solemnitate S. Joannis Precursoris Madritum, et illustrissimum dominum

¹For a similarly worded appeal by the students to the Pope, but without the names, see Gregory Cleary, O.F.M., *Father Luke Wadding and St Isidore's College, Rome*, p. 209. The college was definitely handed over to the care of the Italian Jesuits by sentence of the Rota, 19 Jan. 1635. *Ibid.* pp. 44 and 209.

Nuncium adiverim, dixit se nihil adhuc recepissee ab illustrissima dominatione vestra quoad negotia missionis nostrae; de quo plurimum miratus sum. Negotia quae expectabam erant facultates necessariae pro missione nostra, subsidium duorum vel trium annorum nondum tribus missionariis solutum, viaticum pro me si non mihi soli datum sit quod Romae acceperim, eleemosyna pro libris, ornamentis, et caeteris necessariis, sine quibus missio illa continuari nullatenus fieri potest. Eleemosyna quam mihi dedistis huc per litteram cambii intactam¹ detuli. Vix fratres nostri permittunt ut hic moram tribus diebus faciam; refrigescit enim charitas multorum tam Romae quam hic in curia Hispaniarum, et omnes ferme quaerunt quae sua sunt, non quae Jesu Christi. Ego me mancipium feci propter obedientiam apostolicam et missionem istam; nullus tamen me adjuvat praeter duos socios, nec in provincia nostra, nec in curia Romana, nec alibi, excepta tantum reverendissima dominatione vestra. Deus novit et ego flens modo dico, et vere nimium scandalizatus sum, tam ex sacra congregatione tam ex patribus nostris. Pauca sapienti sufficiunt.

Ego quidem putavi me finem posuisse omnibus his negotiis cum captus fuero et rigorosissime duobus annis in carceribus detentus, sed martirio dignus non fui; modo tamen dabo operam iterum promovere illam missionem, per fas et nefas, et per omnes miseras quae in Hebridibus abundant. Intelligat illustrissima dominatio vestra me et socios laborare non intuitu retributionis mundanae, sed intuitu aeternae retributionis. Quamdiu fui in illa missione, nunquam accepi illam miseram vestram provisionem nisi ter tantum, et necesse erat ut bis ego ipse in Belgium ex Scotia pro illa pauperula eleemosyna et pro relationibus nostris mittendis accurrerem; nec a patribus nostris Romae bene acceptus fui, nec praesentatus sanctissimo patri ut ejus benedictionem acciperem. Judicet Deus. Quaeso propter Deum, reverendissime domine, expediat omnia negotia nostra; alias, tot millia hominum ad fidem noviter conversa defectu irrigationis arrescent, vel ad vomitum redibunt. Haec sufficiant et pareat. Studiosus quidem Hibernus, nomine don Dionisio O Drisgol, ex nobilissima familia oriundus, hinc Romam propter negotia se jam contulit. Precor dominationem vestram illustrissimam quatenus consilio et auxilio ipsi non desit vestra reverendissima dominatio. D. Philippum Clery, colegam in

¹In Ms. *intacta*.

collegio Ludovisiano, consanguineum meum, vobis etiam plurimum commendo. Valeat et diu vivat ad communem utilitatem totius ecclesiae. Datis Madriti, in conventu S. Francisci, 1^o Julii 1634. Vestrae illustrissimae dominationis indignus servus, fr Cornelius Wardaeus, missionarius.

Recordetur quaeso fratris Francisci Macdonnell et alicujus ex missionariis, ut sufficiantur juxta memoriale a me traditum dominationi vestrae.

118. *Thomas Messingham to the Secretary of Propaganda. Paris, 1 Aug. 1634.*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 134, f. 57).

Illustrissime domine. Adeo zelus et charitas tua erga res Hibernicas, praesertim quae ad incrementum religionis pertinent, dilatata est, ut mihi dederit fiduciam tui interpellandi. Ac ne diutius te gravioribus occupatum negotiis distinerem, putavi de re tota te quam paucissimis certiore esse faciendum. Collegium in Urbe fundavit eminentissimus felicitis memoriae Cardinalis Ludovisius in usum et commoditatem nostrae nationis, eo praesertim animo ut clerus ibidem ad pietatem et doctrinam imbueretur. Sed ejus beneficentia (ut audiui) dat religiosus viris ansam altercationis. Certare enim dicunt Jesuitas et Minoritas de praefectura collegii, et ambas partes pupillas juventutis patrocinium arripere velle. Ego vero, agnito statu Hiberniae, ausus sum tibi hac de re meum iudicium aperire. Eo spectare arbitror voluntatem religiosorum hominum ut commoda aliorum sua utilitate metiantur, et quoquo modo suas ipsi familias promoveant, rebusque suis quam sagacissime fieri possit consulant. Cum itaque destinatum sit collegium illud non religiosis, sed pastoribus et curionibus, qui Hiberniae maxime omnium sunt necessarii, de animi mei conscientia puto regimen et administrationem ejusdem clero, potius quam religiosis, esse demandandum. Quod dictum velim sine injuria aut offensione utriusque partis. Multas habeo praeterea graves causas quibus in eam opinionem venire compellor, sed non est is mihi animus

¹Besides being related to Father Ward, Philip Clery was a nephew of John Cullenan, Bishop of Raphoe. See Moran, *Specilegium Ossoriense*, i. 213, and *Archivium Hibernicum*, i. 80, where it is stated that a daughter of Donnchadh Ballach O Cuileannain, the bishop's father, was married to an O Clery.

enumeratione longa fastidium auribus tuis afferre. Unum hoc assevero, religiosi si detur collegii praefectura, nullatenus rei domesticae pupillorum ab iis provisum iri. In eam enim curam et cogitationem incumbunt ut sibi solis provideant, nec laborent de accessione facienda, sed sui commodi gratia ad maciem pinguiora corpora deducere. Sacerdos autem saecularis, e contra, nihil optat vehementius quam juventuti prospicere, et ea parare quae ad nutriendos operarios similes sibi in vinea dominica suppetant. Religiosi insuper adolescentes bonae spei, quotquot inveniunt, illecebris tenent, cleroque relinquunt faecem juventutis, ne scilicet arma habeat quibus tueri se possit. Atque ita quidem ex eorum disciplina et collegio clerus exit incultus, rudis, ac ut ita dicam inermis. Sic demum viam sibi sternunt ad victoriam. Coeterum hoc quidquid est tuo silentio, prudentiae, et charitati credo. Nolo enim ulla fovere inter litigiosos dissensiones, sed mei esse muneris arbitratus sum te de hac re certiore facere. Rēliquum est ut te obtester ne deinceps nostratibus indulta extra tempora omnino concedi permittas. Hinc enim multa scandala, multaeque offensiones oriuntur; nam illi duntaxat indulta petunt qui a suis pastoribus legitimis de causis ejecti, munere sacerdotali vitam cum infamia suae nationis, stipem ostiatim corrogando, sustentare conantur. Vestrae dominationis obsequentissimus, Thomas Messingham, seminarii Hibernorum Parisiensis Superior. Lutetiae Parisiorum, calendis Augusti 1634.

Jamdudum ad vestram dominationem scripsi de negotiis reverendissimorum dominorum episcoporum provinciae Momoniensis in Hibernia. Avidissime responsum, si placet, expecto. Litteras eorundem atque declarationes quas misi, penes te habes.

119. *Fr Cornelius Ward, O.F.M., to the Secretary of Propaganda. Madrid, 7 Sept. 1634.*
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 134, f. 159).

Illustrissime domine. Longum silentium non negligentiae sed majoribus advenientibus impredientibusque negotiis attribuo. Miserrima tamen et desolata nimis HybernoScotica missio[sic] oblivioni ut reor tradere magnum esset piaculum. Multum admiror quod nec unum verbum ab illustrissima dominatione vestra acceperim ex quo huc Roma advenerim. Accepi gratanter epistolam eminentissimi domini cardinalis Antonii, et eo

libentius quod propria manu reverendissimae dominationis vestrae subscripta erat. In ultima mea petitione ad sacram congregationem petii solutionem ad minus trium annorum pro tribus missionariis, solutionem, inquam, seu provisionem nec ex toto nec ex parte solutam. Aliquam etiam eleemosynam extraordinariam petii pro ornamentis, libris, et aliis necessariis, sine quibus pedem movere in opus missionis impossibile est. Proposui insuper quatenus in insulis Hebridibus constituatur episcopus aliquis ex missionariis. Quarto, proposui quatenus Pr fr Franciscus MacDonell, filius illustrissimi comitis de Antrim, promoveatur in Hibernia ad episcopatum Clochorensis vel Derensis dioecesis. Rationes ob quas sic fieri debeat proposui praesens dominationi vestrae, si forte meminerit. Supplicationes quas Primas Hiberniae, alii episcopi et vicarii generales, ad sanctissimum patrem pro promotione dicti patris, ob aemulationem aliquorum interceptae fuerant, ita ut nunquam comparuerunt Romae, ut reor. Jam tandem dudum actum esset de missione HybernoScotica nisi comes¹ de Antrim eam sustentaret et promoveret, non sine maximis suis expensis.

Petitionem circa monasteriolum de Bunmargy et ecclesiam, residentiam missionariorum, ibidem representavi, quam remisit dominatio vestra ad generalissimum nostrae religionis; repetet, quaeso, responsum, sive a generali sive a Patre Luca, cui generalis, me praesente, comisit curam illius petitionis.

De nullo horum responsum accepi, de quo non parem admiror. Dignetur quaeso ut de his omnibus responsum habeam, et ut provisio trium annorum, non dum ex toto aut ex parte tribus missionariis soluta, solvatur mihi hic Madriti a Nuntio apostolico, ut ea percepta, ad socios et ad missionem redire possem. Tribus mensibus expecto hic, non solum responsum, verum executionem praedictorum, vel ex toto vel saltem ex parte; et nullum vidi vel minimum verbum vel a dominatione vestra illustrissima nec a Patre Luca. Tandem intellexi ex epistola cardinalis Antonii decretum factum circa solutionem provisionum, et circa renovationem facultatum. Quid proderit missioni decretum illud nisi executioni mandetur; et cui fideliore nuntio provisio illa committi vel porrigi potest quam mihi ipsi? Delatio executionis decreti praedicti retinuit me quin a multis diebus missioni praesens adessem. Hic responsum expectabo, et rogo propter Deum ut me quantocius ex-

¹In Ms. *comites*.

pedire dignetur. Valete etc. Deus optimus maximus dominationem vestram reverendissimam diu incolumem conservare dignetur. Datis Madriti, in conventu S. Francisci, die septima Septembris 1634. Illustrissimae dominationis vestrae adictissimus ac indignus servulus, fr Cornelius Vardaeus.

120. *Fr Cornelius Ward, O.F.M., to the Secretary of Propaganda.*
Madrid, 3 Oct. 1634.
(Lettere antiche, vol. 135, f. 162).

Illustrissime domine. Duas epistolas diversis mensibus datas simul cum facultatibus ab eminentissimo cardinale Antonio Barbarino accepi, quibus respondi hic Madriti, ulteriorem adhuc responsum et pecunias expectans a sacra congregatione, quibus acceptis, statim Deo dante ad missionem me conferam. Quidam religiosus, praedicator et confessor nostrae religionis et patriae, qui modo cum obedientia commissarii nostri generalis in Hiberniam se confert, cujus nomen est fr Bonaventura O Banan, qui ultro se mihi in ministerium missionis Scotiae humiliter offert, cujus zelus (cum sit sufficientis litteraturae, robustus, et triginta circiter annorum aetatis) mihi multum placuit. Rogo igitur dominationem vestram quatenus dignetur procurare ipsi (ut ipse etiam instanter rogat) missionem apostolicam ad Hebrides et montana Scotiae, quam ipsi in Hiberniam per viam patrum Lovaniensium vel illustrissimi domini Nuntii Madritensis mittere statim curabit. Inposterum ne ad nos pecunias nisi per viam illustrissimi Nuntii Madritensis transmittat, donec aliter a me admonitus fuerit. Valeat in Christo Jesu, et me vestris sanctis sacrificiis et precibus humiliter commendo. Datis Madriti, 3^o Octobris 1634. Illustrissimae dominationis vestrae humilis et indignus servulus, fr Cornelius Vardaeus.

Address missing.

121. *Thomas Messingham to the Secretary of Propaganda.*
Paris, 10 Oct. 1634.
(Lettere antiche, vol. 134, f. 58).

Illustris domine. Non possum non agere tibi gratias quod mihi tam opportune responderis. Intellexi ex litteris tuis nihil eorum fieri posse quae de Hibernici collegii administratione

scripseram. Quo voto frustrari me cum aegre feram, tum vero duas justissimas doloris causas habeo. Altera est quod ex nostrarum provinciarum discordiis (quas velis nescio) ruinam et interitum seminarii futuram putes. Altera, quod valde dubites, si penes sacerdotes regimen fuerit, an id utile futurum sit nostrae nationi, cum, ut ais, vix ulli reperiantur presbyteri saeculares qui non suis commodis magis quam publicis inserviant; quod ex exemplis confirmas. Tales enim eventus Lusitanica, Hispanica, Lovaniense, et caetera nostra collegia habuisse dices. Atqui quod attinet ad Lusitanica et Hispanica, non nobis id vitio vertendum est, sed patribus Jesuitis, qui eorum curam nobis ereptam ultro susceperunt. Praeterea Duaceno, antequam Minoritae se immiscerent, nec ad bonam famam nec ad optimam disciplinam juventutis quidquam defuit. Jam vero, amoto per eosdem sacerdote qui multos annos cum fructu et laude collegio praefuit, in pejus omnia vergere coeperunt, ac funditus corruiere. Lovaniense pariter sacerdos regit non suo nutu sed imperio Minoritarum, quorum consiliis ac voluntatibus acquiescere prorsus et parere eum oportet. Sed et mirum videri possit, si sacerdotes saeculares cupiditate et socordia sua destruerent seminaria, tamdiu nostrum hoc Parisiense integrum stare, cum a sacerdotibus assidue gubernentur. Hinc igitur liquido constat sacerdotes saeculares, ut vocatis, culpa vacare, quidquid obstrepunt adversarii, quorum criminationes falsae eam animis hominum opinionem inserere conantur. Quod denique scribis de prohibendis brevibus extra tempora, laetor magnopere. Sic enim plura scandala tollentur, et via obstruetur multorum ignorantiae ac temeritati. De episcoporum Momoniensium controversia me quamprimum certiore facias rogo. Vale. Parisiis, die 10 Octobris 1634. Dominationis tuae illustris obsequentissimus, Thomas Messingham.

123. *Questions concerning the Dominicans and Franciscans.* 1634?
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 321, f. 48).

Propositiones contra regulares Franciscanos et Dominicanos in Hibernia, praesertim in dioecesis episcopi Corcagiensis et Cluanensis in regno Hiberniae.

1a. An fideles morientes in habitu religioso ex mera devotionis causa debeant sepeliri, ex talis habitus gestatione, in monasterio Ordinis cujus habitum gerunt?

2a. Quando contingit taliter morientes sepeliri in ecclesiis parochialibus, an religiosi dicti habitus pars aliqua debeatur

oblationum vel eleemosynarum quae fiunt in campis et extra septa monasteriorum ?

3a. An quando sepelitur corpus aliquod, etiam sine habitu religioso, debeatur pars oblationum similiter factarum regularibus Franciscanis, Dominicanis, etta. ?

4a. An potest episcopus vel loci ordinarius prohibere quin regulares praefati vel alii mendicent quocumque loco et tempore, praesertim cum habeant juxta loci consuetudinem determinata per annum tempora quibus stipendium petant et accipiant ?

Haec pro episcopo Corcagiensi et Cluanensi in Hibernia.

124. *Discussions concerning Regulars and Seculars.* 11 Oct. 1634.
(*Lettere antiche*, vol. 14, f. 87).

Die ix 8bris 1634. Juxta decretum sacrae congregationis habitae coram Sanctissimo die 14 Julii proxime praeteriti, convocatis in conventu S. Isidori dominis Edmundo et Conaldo, presbyteris saecularibus Hibernis et diversorum episcoporum agentibus, et patre Dominico de Burgo, Ordinis Praedicatorum, et patribus Luca Vadingo, Antonio, et Francisco Maria, Ordinis Minorum strictioris observantiae similiter Hibernis, quibus per plures dies ante fuerunt communicata decreta pro recto ecclesiae Hiberniae regimine a praefata sacra congregatione edita, ut si quid circa eorum executionem ac praxim consideratione dignum, aut aliquid aliud pro dicto regimine proponendum haberent, eidem sacrae congregationi notificarent, praedicti sacerdotes et patres dixerunt prout sequitur :

Primo, rogarunt decreta circa abusus tam cleri saecularis quam regularis concipi per viam monitionis dirigendae ad episcopos et superiores regulares.

2°. Articulum *praecedentia in funeribus* magis declarari. Nam regulares praecedentiam praetendunt quando fit officium in domo defuncti, apud quos sepeliendi sunt ; nam si fieret officium in eorum ecclesia, haberent praecedentiam ; ita eam habere debent quando fit officium in domo defuncti, quia non culpa sua, sed temporis conditione accidit ut officium in eorum ecclesia celebrari nequeat. E contra, parochi praecedentiam praetendunt quia domus defuncti non est exempta, sicut est regularium ecclesia, a jurisdictione sui episcopi, et cum nec ipsi sint in culpa, conditio temporum eis nocere non debet.

3°. Circa oblationes quae fiunt in campo pro anima defuncti, praedicti patres, qui ex decreto sacrae congregationis audiendi erant circa hunc articulum, petierunt delationem ad consulendum Superiores regularium Hiberniae, ut consultius circa illum respondere possint.

4°. Circa facultates missionariorum quae non dantur amplius pro Hibernia, quia ad illud regnum, jam operariis copiosum, missiones denegantur, dixerunt multos adhuc haereticos reperiri in Hibernia Catholicis mixtos, et consequenter necessarium esse ut in congregatione particulari ordinata pro reformandis facultatibus decernantur infrascripta :

1°. Ut omnes regulares sint aequales in hac materia, et non sunt favorandi ac excipiendi Capuccini et Carmelitae discalceati.

2°. Ut in facultatibus quae conceduntur episcopis, addetur autoritas eas communicandi aliquibus ex doctioribus ex clero saeculari, et ex regulari, certo numero religiosorum cujuscumque Ordinis qui nominabuntur a diffinitoribus eorum.

3°. Praecipiatur episcopis ut praedictis religiosis ut supra nominatis omnino illas communicent. Hoc enim modo, unio conservabitur inter episcopos et clerum saecularem et regularem, confusio ex tot habentibus facultates missionariorum tolletur, et denique, abusus facultatum apostolicarum cessabit.

4°. Pro recto ecclesiae Hiberniae regimine necessarium esse omnino, propter difficultatem recursus ad Romanam Curiam, vel ad Nuntios sedis apostolicae, ut in unaquaque illius provincia constituatur tribunal in quo examinentur causae et controversiae inter episcopos et regulares, vel inter clerum saecularem et regularem ; et si causae componi aut decidi nequiverint per sententiam illius tribunalis (cui¹ durante schismate anglicano archiepiscopus provinciae, vel si causa vel controversia sit cum archiepiscopo, unus ex ejus suffraganeis in quem concordabunt partes, aut illis non convenientibus, suffraganeus senior, eidem praeerit) examinata causae veritate, de illa ad Curiam Romanam relatio per eundem judicem fiat, ac decisiones ejus ab ea repetantur, ac interea nihil in eis innovetur.

In the hand of Ingoli, secretary of Propaganda : ad biennium.

¹In Ms., *qui*.

125. *The Earl of Tyrconnell (to the Secretary of Propaganda ?)*
in favour of Thadeus Clery. Oct. 1634.
(Lettere antiche, vol. 134, f. 160).

Illustrissime domine, Tam ex litteris vestris quam relationibus nostratium, praesertim reverendi patris Columbani, procuratoris Carmelitarum Hibernorum qui nuper inde venerat, talia benevolentiae vestrae erga gentem nostram et in me singularis argumenta percepi, quod imparem me reddendis quas ago maximas gratias necesse sit ingenue fateri. Quare confidentius ausim rursum in memoriam et favorem vestrum revocare promotionem reverendi ac eximii domini doctoris Clery, magistri nostri, toties antehac tam a serenissima Infanta Isabella quam a me et aliis, tamque instanter commendatam, ut satis mirari non desinam tam diu differri, praesertim concurrentibus in ipso omnibus quae requiri videntur, et populi precibus, ac necessitate. Etenim a felici martyrio reverendissimi domini Raymundi ultimi Derensis antistitis, triginta jam annis ea sedes pastoralis solatio est destituta, ubi cum aliquando ille idem reverendus dominus doctor munus praedicatoris non segniter obivisset, indidemque oriundus sit, omnium votis, ecclesiasticorum et saecularium suspiriis, ad eam regendam desideratur. Neque meae¹ videri ob stare huic deberet nuper propositio sacrae congregationis de non multiplicandis episcopis ultra quatuor in singulis Hiberniae provinciis; nam sicut ad eminentissimum dominum Cardinalem protectorem nostrum scribo in hunc finem, praeterquam quod Ultoniae nostrae id nullo pacto expediat, utpote quae aliis longe lateque amplior sit, cujusque servitia parentumque nostrorum, atque obsequia in sedem apostolicam, aliquid etiam specialis gratiae merentur. Neque vero dignitates hae, quae non solum praemia, verum et stimulus virtutis et doctrinae, diminuendae viderentur, hac tempestate quae nullum aliud Catholicis nostris doctoribus et sacerdotibus concedit, verum et augendae potius, cum praesertim non majori fere sint oneri episcopi quam vicarii generales apostolici, quos singulae habent dioeceses. Unde non pauci, et rerum experti, censent eos qui sacram congregationem sic informarunt, ex levi et longinqua rerum speculatione processisse, magis quam ex solida experientia et consideratione, quamvis clament aegri et exquirunt medicum, et neglectum

¹Reading doubtful, as this word has been changed in Ms.

ovile pastorem. Ut ut vero ea propositio orta sit, hic saltem exceptionem pati potest; quam spero et supplex rogo illustrissimam dominationem vestram dignetur apud eminentissimum dominum protectorem promovere. Cujus cum praedecessor binos vel ternos ad instantiam meam creari fecerit episcopos, unum hunc non diffido per illius et vestram intercessionem et gratiam impetratum iri. Interim Deum oro illustrissimam personam vestram ecclesiae suae nostrisque afflictis populis protegat, et per omnia prosperet. Ex castris regiis in campinia, nono¹ idus Octobris anni 1634. Illustrissimae dominationis vestrae studiosissimus servus, Albertus comes de Tyrconell.

¹ Sic, perhaps for Oct. 7.

— THE — CATHOLIC RECORD SOCIETY OF IRELAND

OBJECTS

The Catholic Record Society of Ireland has been established with the object of collecting and publishing documents which have not been published hitherto, or which, if published, are not generally available, and more especially those documents that have some bearing upon Irish Ecclesiastical History.

RULES

- (1) The Journal of the Society shall be published once a year, if possible in the month of February.
- (2) The Annual Membership Subscription, payable in January, is Ten Shillings. The fee for Life Members is £10.
- (3) The members are entitled to receive the Journal of the Society, but have no claim to receive free of cost other publications that may be undertaken by the Society. These publications may be sold, however, to members at a reduced rate.
- (4) An Annual General Meeting of the members of the Society shall be held yearly in Dublin, due notice of which shall be given to all members.
- (5) Any member who fails to pay his subscription for three consecutive years forfeits thereby all rights of membership.
The *Archivium Hibernicum* shall not be forwarded to any person who is more than one year in arrears with his subscription.

— THE —
CATHOLIC RECORD SOCIETY
OF IRELAND

St. Patrick's College, Maynooth.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION 10/- ; LIFE MEMBERSHIP £10.

LIST OF LIFE MEMBERS

Right Rev. Mgr. Michael Curran, P.P., Greystones, Co. Wicklow.
Most Rev. Dr. D'Alton, Bishop of Meath, Bishop's House, Mullingar.
An tArdair Pádraig Éiric Mac Fínn, Col. na hIol. Saitlín.
Rev. D. Fitzpatrick, B.A., B.D., New Prospect, Virginia, Co. Cavan.
Very Rev. James Hendley, D.D., St. Paul's Presbytery, Falls Road, Belfast.
Very Rev. E. J. Kissane, D.D., L.S.S., President, St. Patrick's College, Maynooth.
His Grace Most Rev. Dr. McQuaid, Archbishop of Dublin and Primate of Ireland, Archbishop's House, Dublin, N.E.3.
Eoin O'Mahony, B.L., K.M., Dun Meadhon, Cork.
Most Rev. Dr. Wall, Bishop of Thasos, Haddington Road, Dublin.
The Library, St. Columban's, Navan.

A List of Members of the Society was published in *ARCHIVUM HIBERNICUM*, Vol. VI. The names of new members and a Statement of Accounts will be published when times become more favourable.

IMPORTANT NOTICE.—As our membership is uneconomically small we are obliged to request *every member to recruit one new member during the year.*

Subscriptions.—In the interests of economy, members are asked to send their subscriptions without waiting for a formal request from the Hon. Treasurer.

31188

BX
1503
A1A7
v.12
1946

GRADUATE THEOLOGICAL UNION LIBRARY
BERKELEY, CA 94709

